INDIANA

Underground Railroad

"THE INVISIBLE ROAD TO FREEEOM THROUGH INDIANA"
AS RECORDED BY THE WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION WRITERS PROJECT

Map of the Underground Railroad in Indiana

A MAP SHOWING SOME OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD ROUTES THROUGH INDIANA

HISTORY
INDIANA
UNDERGROU
RAILROAD

F THE U.S. DEPARTMENT
OR, NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

DNR

ADMINISTERED BY THE
INDIANA DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES
DIVISION OF HISTORIC PRESERVATION AND ARCHAEOLOGY

IN
HISTORY
UNDERGROUND
RAILROAD
WPA
UPIA

ECKHART PUBLIC LIBRARY
603 S. Jackson
Auburn, IN 46706

" THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN THE STATE OF INDIANA "

" AN INVISIBLE ROAD TO FREEDOM "

COMPILED FROM THE WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION " WRITERS PROJECT "

OF THE 1930'S DEPRESSION ERA.

PROJECT DIRECTOR : HURLEY C. GOODALL, VISITING SCHOLAR , CENTER FOR MIDDLETOWN STUDIES AT BALL STATE UNIVERSITY, MUNCIE,INDIANA.

PROJECT CONSULTANT : DR. RAYMOND E. WHITE ,RETIRED PROFESSOR OF HISTORY AND FORMER CHAIR OF THE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY, BALL STATE UNIVERSITY.

PROJECT ADVISOR : DR. BRUCE GEELHOED, DIRECTOR CENTER FOR MIDDLETOWN STUDIES , BALL STATE UNIVERSITY.

PROJECT ADVISOR : MR. WILLIAM "BILL " BARNETT , DIRECTOR LIBRARY BUSINESS SERVICES, BRACKEN LIBRARY , BALL STATE UNIVERSITY.

TECHNICAL SUPPORT : MRS. JANE GOOD ,DIRECTOR MICRO FILM SERVICES , BRACKEN LIBRARY , BALL STATE UNIVERSITY .

SECRETARIAL SUPPORT : MRS. LINLEY HEATH , GRADUATE STUDENT , BALL STATE UNIVERSITY .

FISCAL AGENT : DELAWARE COUNTY HISTORICAL ALLIANCE .

NOVEMBER 1,2000

COUNTIES IN INDIANA DURING THE W.P.A. WRITERS PROJECT OF THE 1930'S THAT WERE NOTED AS HAVING ACTIVITIES CONCERNING NEGROES, ABOLITIONIST EFFORTS,AND THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD .

INDEX

COUNTY NAME	COUNTY SEAT	PAGE
1. Introduction		1 - 4
2. Cass	Logansport	5 - 6
3. Clark	Jeffersonville	7 - 16
4. Daviess	Washington	17 - 18
5. Decatur	Greensburg	19 - 33
6. Delaware	Muncie	34 - 36
7. Elkhart	Elkhart	37 - 40
8. Floyd	New Albany	42 - 67
9. Fountain	Veedersburg	68 - 69
10. Grant	Marion	70 - 73
11. Hamilton	Noblesville	74 - 79
12. Hendricks	Plainfield	80 - 82
13. Henry	New Castle	83 - 85
14. Howard	Kokomo	86 - 91
15. Jay	Portland	92
16. Jefferson	Madison	93 - 100
17. Jennings	North Vernon	101 - 106
18. Johnson	Franklin	107 - 108
20. Knox	Vincennes	109 - 120
21. La Grange	Shipshewana	121 - 122
22. Lake	Gary	123 - 127
23. Lawrence	Bedford	128 - 135
24. Marion	Indianapolis	136 - 155

COUNTY NAME	COUNTY SEAT	PAGE
25. Monroe	Bloomington	156 - 170
26. Montgomery	Crawfordsville	171 - 174
27. Morgan	Martinsville	175 - 181
28. Noble	Kendallville	182 - 185
29. Orange	Paoli	186 - 188
30. Parke	Rockville	189 - 199
31. Putnam	Greencastle	200 - 202
32. Randolph	Winchester	203 - 209
33. Ripley	Osgood	210 - 211
34. Rush	Rushville	212 - 215
35. Scott	Scottsburg	216 - 218
36. St. Joseph	South Bend	219 - 237
37. Stueben	Angola	238 - 254
38. Switzerland	Vevay	255 - 257
39. Tipton	Tipton	258 - 259
40. Union	Liberty	260 - 274
41. Vanderburg	Evansville	275 - 281
42. Vigo	Terre Haute	282 - 291
43. Wabash	Wabash	292 - 294
44. Warrick	Booneville	295 - 300
45. Washington	Salem	301 - 303
46. Wayne	Richmond	304 - 337
47. CONCLUSION		338
48. ADDENDUM		339 - 341

NOTE : MAPS MOSTLY HANDDRAWN ARE ON PAGES : 64,99,176,177,178 , 181,257,261,267,288,333 .

NOTE : THE MAP ON THE FRONT COVER OF THIS DOCUMENT SHOWING UNDER GROUND RAILROAD ROUTES THROUGH THE STATE OF INDIANA ABOUT 1848 AS TRACED BY LEWIS FALLEY.

SOURCE : WILBUR SIEBERT AUTHOR " THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD FROM SLAVERY TO FREEDOM " , BY : ARNO PRESS AND THE NEW YORK TIMES 1968.

MAP OF STATE OF INDIANA

UNIVERSITY BRACKEN LIBRARY. THIS FINAL PRODUCT CONTAINS OVER THREE HUNDRED PAGES OF INFORMATION IN OVER FORTY INDIANA COUNTIES,REGARDING UNDER GROUND RAILROAD AND ABOLITIONIST ACTIVITIES.

MY PURPOSE

MY PURPOSE IN PURSUING THIS PROJECT WAS TO PUT THE INFORMATION IN ONE COMPACT DOCUMENT. ORGANIZED BY COUNTY TO GIVE QUICK ACCESS TO SCHOLARS,AND OTHER INTERESTED PARTIES OR CITIZENS WHO MIGHT FIND THE INFORMATION HELPFUL. WHEN I FIRST VIEWED THE INFORMATION ON MICRO FILM I WAS FASCINATED WITH HOW COMPREHENSIVE IT WAS,AND THAT SO MANY HAD PARTICIPATED IN THE PROCESS. INCLUDING,THE WRITERS, THE THE RESEARCHERS,AND THOSE INTERVIEWED. THESE WERE REAL INDIANA PIONEERS WHO HELPED MAKE THE STATE WHAT IT IS TODAY.

MY FONDEST HOPE IS THAT THIS EFFORT WILL ADD TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF FUTURE GENERATIONS AS THEY STUDY THIS TIME PERIOD IN OUR STATES HISTORY. AND FINALLY THAT THIS KNOWLEDGE WILL LEAD TO A GREATER APPRECIATION AND RESPECT FOR THOSE WHO HAVE GONE ON BEFORE US.

CREDITS

I WANT TO GIVE CREDIT TO THOSE WITHOUT WHOSE ENCOURAGEMENT,HELP, EXPERTISE,AND PATIENCE I WOULD HAVE NEVER ACCEPTED THIS CHALLENGE, WILLIAM (BILL) BARNETT, DIRECTOR OF BUSINESS SERVICES AT BRACKEN LIBRARY - BALL STATE UNIVERSITY WHO FIRST INTRODUCED ME TO THE MATERIAL. DR. BRUCE GEELHOED, DIRECTOR OF THE CENTER FOR MIDDLETOWN STUDIES AT BALL STATE UNIVERSITY WHOSE COUNSEL AND GUIDANCE HAS BEEN INVALUABLE TO ME. DR. RAYMOND E. WHITE,RETIRED PROFESSOR OF HISTORY AT BALL STATE UNIVERSITY AND HISTORY DEPARTMENT CHAIR WHO HAS

BEEN A GOOD FRIEND AND MENTOR IN KEEPING ME FOCUSED AND ON TRACK.

MS. JANE GOOD MICRO FILM DIRECTOR AT BRACKEN LIBRARY WHO WAS SO KIND AND PATIENT AS I TREKKED TO BRACKEN LIBRARY DAY AFTER DAY AND WEEK AFTER WEEK VIEWING AND COPYING MICRO FILM.

LINLEY HEATH A GRADUATE STUDENT WHO RETYPED AND ORGANIZED THE CONTENT FROM THE MICRO FILM.

DR. JOHN BARBER CHAIR OF THE BALL STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND DEPARTMENT SECRETARY SUSAN BLAIR WHOSE ASSISTANCE WAS VITAL.

FINALLY MY WIFE FREDINE WHO PATIENTLY PUTS UP WITH ME AS I GO FROM ONE OF THESE PROJECTS TO ANOTHER.

" THIS PROJECT HAS BEEN FUNDED IN PART BY A U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,NATIONAL PARK SERVICE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD RESEARCH ASSISTANTSHIP,ADMINISTERED BY THE INDIANA DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES, DIVISION OF HISTORIC PRESERVATION AND ARCHEOLOGY. THIS PROGRAM HAS RECEIVED FEDERAL FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE FOR THE IDENTIFICATION,PROTECTION,AND/OR REHABILITATION OF HISTORIC PROPERTIES AND CULTURAL RESOURCES IN THE STATE OF INDIANA. UNDER TITLE VI OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS ACT OF 1964 AND SECTION 504 OF THE REHABILITATION ACT OF 1973, THE U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR PROHIBITS DISCRIMINATION ON THE BASIS OF RACE,COLOR,NATIONAL ORIGIN,OR DISABILITY IN ITS FEDERALLY PROGRAMS. IF YOU BELIEVE THAT YOU HAVE BEEN DISCRIMINATED AGAINST IN ANY PROGRAM ACTIVITY,OR FACILITY AS DESCRIBED ABOVE,OR IF YOU DESIRE FURTHER INFORMATION,PLEASE WRITE TO : OFFICE OF EQUAL OPPORTUNITY,U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,WASHINGTON D.C.,20240.

THE PUBLICATION HAS BEEN FINANCED IN PART WITH FEDERAL FUNDS FROM THE U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,NATIONAL PARK SERVICE. HOWEVER THE CONTENTS AND OPINIONS CONTAINED IN THIS PUBLICATION DO NOT NECCESSARILY REFLECT THE VIEWS OR POLICIES OF THE U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR ".

Compiled by: Hurley C. Goodall
Visiting Scholar
Center for Middletown Studies
Ball State University

December 1,2000

District # 8
Cass County
File # 86

THE KLOPP INN
RELAY STATION OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

REFERENCES

A- Personal observation
B- Cass County History. Dr. John Powell. Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago.

LOCATION – State Road 25. 424 Michigan Ave., Logansport, Indiana. (A) Now a grocery store. (B) Many years before there was a mile of railroad in Logansport or in Cass County, there existed a line of road that began, no one, save the initiated, knew where, and ended in the same mysterious place. It had regular relay stations but their locations were equally mysterious. It was known as the Underground Railroad, it was patronized exclusively by negroes, fugitives from bondage.

Logansport had many men and women in those days of high character and kind hearts whose homes were open to all victims of cruelty and oppression. Their philantropic deeds brought no reward in this life, but subjected them to suspicious ridicule and ostracism. (B)

Lycurgus Powell and his son John Powell were agents in Logansport Benjamin Campbell, uncle of B.F. Campbell and Benjamin Powell and Josiah Powell had other stations, in Cass County, location unknown (B) (A)

CLARK COUNTY

Thomas, George
Morrison, George

Beulah Van Meter
District # 5
Clark County

References:

A. Col. Bucian Beckner, Ass't State Director, Louisville, Ky.
B. Mrs. W.E. Wilson, Jeffersonville, Ind.
C. George Thomas, Poor Farm, Charlestown, Ind.
D. George Morrison, 25 E. Fifth St., New Albany, Ind.
E. Observation of the writer.

The word "pattyrole" is from a misprounnunciation of the word patrole. In the Slave days there were patroles stationed over the plantations and in the towns to see that all the slaves who were out of their homes and not in bed by a certain time without a pass were brought in. These patroles, me, were stationed over several plantations. They usually rode horseback and carried a whip. (A) (C) (D)

The song, "Run, Nigger, Run", was song in derision to begin with but the melody was well adopted to the fiddle and became a favorite dance piece throughout Kentucky and southern Indiana. (A) (C) (D)

The words and music were handed down through the family of the writer, whose grandfather was a Kentucky slave holder. (E)

Run, nigger, run,
Or a (pattyroll) will catch you,
Run, nigger, run.
And we'll all get away.
Nigger ran and nigger flew
Nigger lost his boot and shoe.
Run, nigger, run,
Or a Pattyroll will catch you
Run, nigger, run,
And we'll all get away.

Beulah Van Meter
District 4
Clark Co.

THE PATTY ROLL

References: A. Consultant – Col. Lucien Beckner, Asst. State Director Federal Writers' Project, Gibbs Inman Bldg., Louisville, Ky.

B. Consultant – Billie Slaughter, slave, 1123 Watt Street, Jeffersonville, Ind.

C. Consultant – George Thomas, now deceased (Flood). Poor Farm, Charlestown, Ind.

D. Consultant – George Morrison (died during flood) 25 E. Fifth Street, New Albany, Ind.

The word "Patty roll", according to Colonel Lucien Beckner, was derived from the word patrole. The negro pronunciation coined the word "patty roll". It carries with it the meaning of the original word. But patrole is a verb, patty roll is a noun, and usually a collective one. (A).

Patty rolls consisted of white men, usually slave owners, whose duty it was to see that all negro slaves were in their quarters by nine o'clock. Those who wished to go a-courting some pretty quadroon and remain later than the curfew hour must have a pass or permit from his master. Otherwise some patty roll of the Simon Lagree type on a swift steed, would chase the belated over to his respective quarters. The crack of the rider's whip usually hastened the dark gallant of the sunny south on his journey home. This organization created a reign of terror among the more chivalrous youth of the Africanus population. (A; B; C; D.)

In some sections the patty rolls even wore the same type of dress—white boots, black shirts, as the present day Facist of Italy, and broad-brimmed white hats and black breeches. To be pursued by such an individual mounted on a black horse at a late hour of a dark night would create a sense of fear in the best of us. Without a doubt we would run. But even in those days there were the thrill-seekers, just as we have the bank robbers today. Some of the negroes enjoyed the thrill of being chased and escaping. Quite often wires would be fastened across the road at a height that would reach the culprit's chin. When the negro was caught without a pass he was whipped. (B; C; D)

Buelah Van Meter,
Clark County, Ind.
District # 5

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD NEAR CHARLESTOWN.

Reference.-A- Consultant- Charles K. Zollman- Attorney, Jeffersonville, Ind.

Tradition claims that here were slaves brought across the Ohio River at the Charlestown Landing and brought over to Charlestown to join the New Albany Salem route to Bloomington. There were surely very few slaves who ever came this way for there is no record of any homes or of any one being caught and returned to his master. There were very strong abolitionists who lived in Charlestown. Only that fact that there were abolitionist and the tradition from settlers that here were slaves escaped is the evidence of the railroads existence here.

Beulah Van Meter,
Clark County, Ind.
District # 5

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD AT JEFFERSONVILLE

REFERENCE –A- Logan Esareay Ph.D. "History of Indiana" Vol. II page 627
B.F. Bowen and Co. Indianapolis, Ind. 1918

B- "Indiana Magazine of History" Vol. 17, "The Fugitive Slave Law in Indiana" by Charles H. Money. Indiana University, Bloomington, Ind. 1921

It is evident that Jeffersonville was a point where the slaves crossed from Kentucky into Indiana. Logan Esarey states: "At Louisville, New Albany and Jeffersonville many crossed, hiding with friends in the hill country back of New Albany, whence after their pursuers had gone, they made their way north by Salem and Bloomington." (A page 627)

Another instance which proves that Jeffersonville was one of the places where negroes crossed into Indiana was the affair of Calvin Fairbank, a New Yorker by birth, who aided the escape of Tamar. Fairbank worked with Miss Delia A. Webster. Both he and Miss Webster were placed in the penitentiary at Frankfort, Ky. After the trial in 1844 as a result of aiding Lewis Hayden and his family into the state of Ohio. Fairbank was sentenced to fifteen years imprisonment. His father came to Frankfort from New York with a petition signed for his release. Here he was taken ill of cholera and died and was buried among the strangers. In a short time, John J. Crittenden, then governor pardoned Fairbank. Then he traveled through Ohio and the east in order to rest from his imprisonment. It was then that he decided to return to Kentucky for his father's body. Since the weather was too warm to permit him to remove his father's body and since Indiana was in a heated contest over the constitutional amendment prohibiting negroes to settle in her limits. Fairbanks decided to come here to use his influence against this amendment.

While here in Indiana Fairbank was appealed to rescue a young mulatto girl named Tamar. She was about to be sold from the block. He came to Louisville by night in an old leaky skiff and secured Tamar, who with an old cup dipped the water from the skiff as they paddled across the Ohio River near to Jeffersonville shore. From there they sped on to Salem where Tamar was placed in safety. Then Fairbank returned to Jeffersonville with the intention of going after his father's body, but while he was at Jeffersonville he was attacked and kidnapped into Kentucky by A.L. Shotwell, Tamar's Master, and the Marshals Ronald and Hamlet of Ky. The sheriff of Clark county violated the law by permitting Fairbank to be taken from his hands. But Shotwell was anxious to get Fairbank into Ky. and in order to do so his conscience was very plastic. Again

Fairbank was tried and sentenced to fifteen years in prison. This term he served twelve years and was pardoned. (B-pages 227-280)

Miss Delia A. Webster was known to have helped slaves across into Indiana especially south of Jeffersonville.

Beulah Van Meter
District # 5
Clark Co. Ind.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD AT BORDEN

Clark County, Ind.

REFERENCES* A- "Indiana and Indianans" Vol. I page 541, Jacob Platt Dunn, Author and editor The American Historical Society. Chicago and New York, 1919.

B- W.E. Wilson- History of Borden Institute" Terre Haute Teacher's College, Terre Haute, Ind. 1931

W.W. Borden in his personal reminisences relates the fact that Borden was on the direct line or route of the underground railroad from New Albany to Salem. He recalls the fact that he remembers the masters who had caught the run-away slaves would often stop at his mother's tavern there to rest. The slaves would be hand-cuffed. He writes again that he remembered seeing the slaves hiding in the woods near his mother's tavern. (B page 11)

Dunn draws the line of the Underground railroad from New Albany to Salem, thus making this route pass directly through Borden. (A page 541)

Beulah Van Meter,
Clark County, Ind.
District # 5

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD AT BULL CREEK.

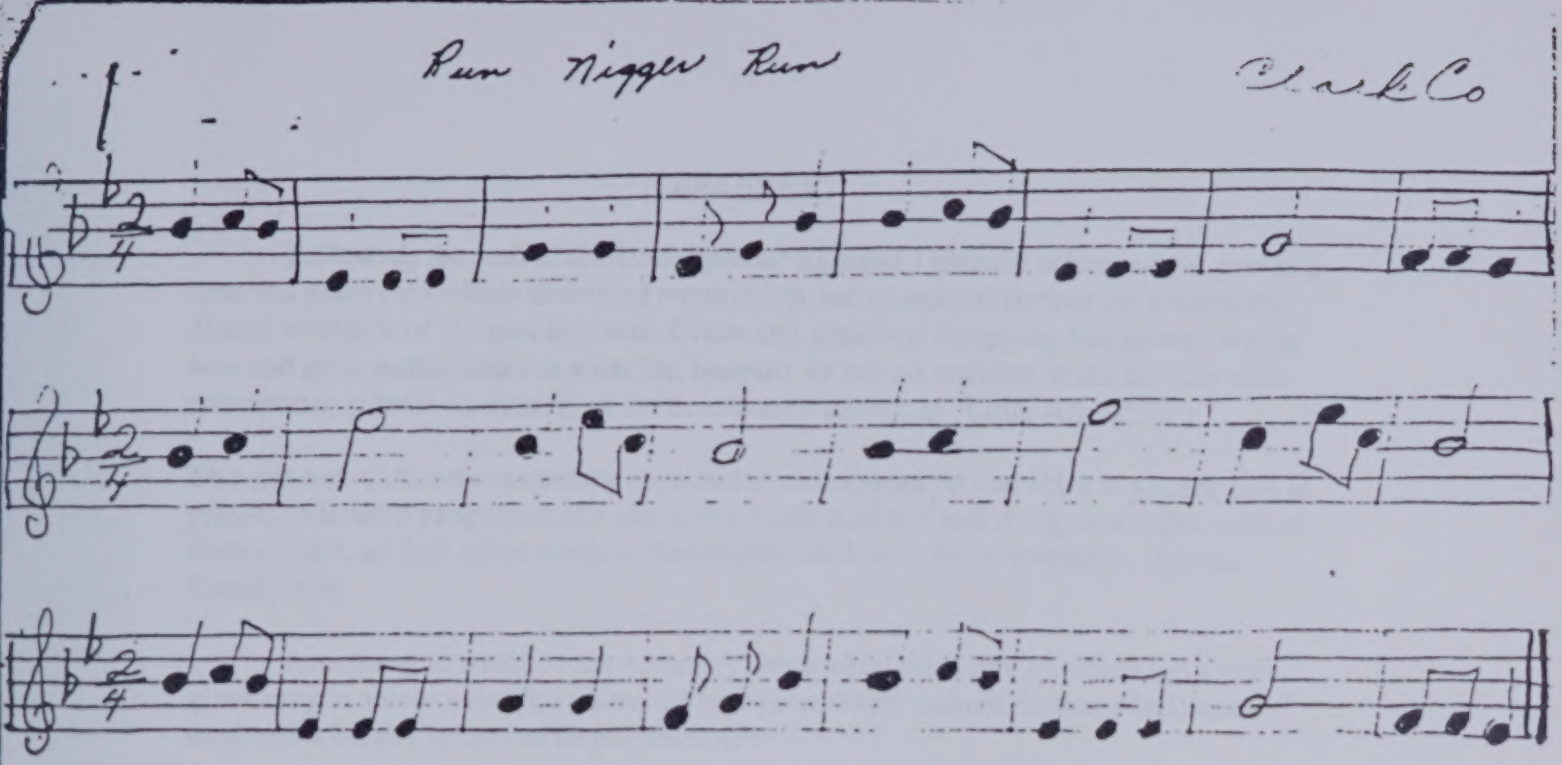
REFERENCES* A* Consultant- Miss Margarete Cain-teacher, Graham and Tenth Streets, Jeffersonville, Ind.

In the community along Bull Creek and near Solon three cousins whose surnames were Adams built three brick farm houses. These homes are still standing and are over one hundred and twenty five years old. There was a landing at Bull Creek and these homes, so tradition says, were places where the negroes were sometimes hid. They were two story brick structures and had two stairways with no opening into the room that could make it possible for only one stairway to be necessary. (A)

Locations of Underground Railroad Stations

12. Borden Highway 60, 14 miles northwest of Jeffersonville

This was in the direct line of the Underground Railroad from New Albany to Salem. It was considered one of the most important branches of the railroad in Indiana.



Run nigger run,
Or a Pattyroll will catch you,
Run nigger run,
And we'll all get away.

Nigger ran and nigger flew,
Nigger lost his boot and shoe.

Run nigger run,
Or a Pattyroll will catch you,
Run nigger run,
And we'll all get away.

DAVIESS COUNTY

"Little Africa"

Following the trail of the Underground Railroad I gleaned echoes of the past in a deserted graveyard whose brambled overgrowth and inundated surface are forlorn and dismal evidence of the past that was. Crude and uncarved straggling headstones are the sole and grim testimonials to what lies beneath, of mortal remains of the life that once constituted, at least a remnant, of the community known as "Little Africa". (F)

This pre-war Colored community appeared to concentrate its activities at a scene that at present is located geographically about two miles east of Clarksburg, two miles west of Buena Vista, ad five miles south of Andersonville. It is in Fugit township, Decatur County. (F)

According to tradition the cemetery overlooked the highway which has since given way to a new pike. (I; J) Situated on a promontory natural drainage facilities rendered it ideally fit for burial purposes. (F)

The community seemed to revolve about the cemetery. Cabins are said to have been strewn as far east as two miles to what is now Clarksburg. There were also cabins encircling the cemetery and some of these cabins are said to have been standing as late as thirty years ago. (I)

From a living resident who claims it as the scene of his birth I learned of the existence of a church later used as a dwelling, and a spring in the hollow where worshippers went to quench their thirst. (K)

An interesting note is reflected in the story of Sabra Matthews who was the spiritual leader of this flock. A sturdy beech tree, standing until five years ago, served as a marker for his grave and, in time effacing letters proclaimed this inscription:

"Sabra Matthews"

Embattled fragments of a rock wall his followers built to protect his grave are still preset ad one wonders what secret device of masonry was resorted to in the attempt to cement the sections some of which have defied the ravages of almost a hundred years. (F)

What eventually happened to the survivors of this vanished village no one seems to know. Residents of the community tell of occasional descendents who wander back in the
Search for information of forbears buried in the abandoned graveyard.

The community is thought to have become dissolved at the beginning of the Civil War, and its occupants are believed to have journeyed on into Canada.

DECATUR COUNTY

Wayne Price
Decatur County
District # 4

DONNEL RESCUE CASE

From a true account by the late William M. Hamilton, one of the participants.

"I will try to relate in detail the history of the escape, capture, rescue and final escape to Canada, of a colored woman and four children, claimed as the property of George Ray, of Kentucky, in which Mr. Donnel and myself became involved in litigation before both the state and federal courts.

In the fall of 1848, probably in October, Caroline and her four children made their way across the Ohio river near the city of Madison, Indiana.

From there she was assisted on her way to Decatur county by a man named Wagoner, who was one of the regular conductors in charge of fugitives between Madison and this county. Wagoner delivered his passengers at what is now McCoys Station, probably about two or three o'clock in the morning. Mr. McCoy at one mounted the poor woman and her four children on horses and started for the colored settlement near Clarksburg, which was not far from the home of Luther A. Donnell.

On the way to the colored settlement, McCoy and his party came by way of my father's (Cyrus Hamilton) and asked me to accompany and assist him on to the colored settlement. When we were within a mile and a half of Clarksburg we found that we could not make the desired goal before daylight, so we stopped at the house of a colored man by the name of Pernell, who lived near. McCoy then returned home. Pernell was uneasy and seemed afraid to keep the fugitives, so I rode over to Donnell's and awakened him telling him 'what was up', and that Pernell was afraid to keep the people.

Donnel said he would go over to the colored settlement and have them come and get the woman and her children. Whereupon I started back home but soon met Pernell with the fugitives mounted on horses. It was then daylight and he hurried on to the house of a colored woman, Jane Speed, who lived where George Marlow now lives. The children were secreted in an old barn which had some hay in it. This house was located on a remote portion of her (Jane Speed's) place and not far from where Woodson Clark lived.

This Clark was reputed to be a slave catcher and hunter and was ever ready to obstruct the pathway of those seeking their freedom. During the day Clark saw Jane Speed's boy come away form the old house whither he had been sent to convey food to the fugitives. This was enough to prompt an investigation of the contents of the old house by Clark. He took in the situation at glance and told the woman she was in a very unsafe

position and that he would conduct her to the colored settlement, but, instead of doing so, he took the colored woman and her children to his own house.

The colored woman, suspecting that all was not right, asked him where the colored people were to whom he had promised to guide her. It was then late in the evening, and he, suspecting that her friends would miss her and the children from their place of concealment and that he would be suspected, resolved to secret them in an old fodder house on the farm of his son. At the same time Clark decided the safest thing for him to do was to tell the colored people to come and get her and the children. After several hours of waiting in the fodder house, the woman concluded that she had been betrayed, and, knowing that there was a colored settlement in the neighborhood, left her children and started out in quest of her friends. The night was dark and she, a stranger to the fields, soon lost her way.

Leaving the woman and her children for the time, the readers attention is called to what was being done by her friends. As soon as the fugitives were missed from the hut on Jane Speed's place the colored people tracked them to Clark's yard gate. They then informed Luther A. Donnell, who advised them to secure enough assistance to watch Clark's premises so as to prevent the escape of the fugitives. Mr. Donell then held an interview with my father, and they determined to apply for a writ of habeus corpus and by legal inquiry find by what authority the fugitives were detained by Clark.

By this time darkness was setting in. My father and Mr. Donnell supplied to John Hopkins, then associate judge of Decatur county, for the required writ, which was granted. But it was found necessary to go to Greensburg to obtain the seal of the court and the attendance of the sheriff to serve the writ. The sheriff was Michael Swope, who sent the writ to a man named John Imlay, of Clarksburg with orders to serve it. When my father and Mr. Donnell started for Greensburg I was retained to look after the party who was watching Clark's premises. I found about twenty colored men assembled. They were very much excited and were armed with corn knives, clubs and maybe, more deadly weapons. It was with difficulty that I restrained them from making a forced search.

At length the sheriff came, ad with him Robert Hamilton, to assist in the execution of the writ. It had been arranged to have the colored men rush in a body on to the sheriff and take the fugitives by force as soon as they could by brought out of the Clark's house. But the search proved fruitless and we were all chop fallen, as it looked as though we had been out generaled. Clark appeared greatly offended and said he would see some one through this business. He went to Clarksburg and tried to get a writ from a justice of the peace, by which he could take the slaves back to Kentucky, but of course, failed to get one.

Mr. Donnell, R. A. Hamilton, myself and the colored people then held a council and decided to extend the search to the farm of the two sons of Clark, who lived, one on the north and the other on the south of their father's farm. Meanwhile Mr. Donnell ad myself went to Mr. Donnell's house to await developments. A short time before daylight

a squad came and reported that they had found the woman near one of the Clarks. She was rambling about the field in a state of bewilderment and did not know where her children were. She told the story of her removal to the hut and subsequent concealment in the Clark fodder house. Of course, the colored men found the children and the party was once more intact and with friends.

The colored man took the fugitives down into their neighborhood and secreted them in a deep ravine on the Bull Fork of Salt Creek, in Franklin county, intending to start them on their way the next night. We were greatly rejoiced at the turn things had taken, yet we felt assured that the slave catchers would press hard after their game, having once had them in their possession.

R. A. Hamilton returned home as soon as the search was over. After remaining at Donell's house until the colored men had reported, I started for home, and on my way men four or five men whom I know as hunters. Some were from Greensburg, and one was a stranger, who, as I afterwards learned, was the man Ray, of Kentucky, who owned the slaves. A son of Clark, a man by the name of Hobbs had been to Greensburg for a writ to enable them to secure possession of the fugitives and had given the alarm. All this had happened while the woman and children were being found and while I was at the home of Donnell, as before related. I hurriedly changed horses and kept a watch over the slave hunters. They went through Clarksburg, and I went to Donnell's house and reported what I had seen. He proposed that we mount our horses and skirmish around the Clark premises and the colored settlement in order to see what might happen.

We went to a horse mill in the edge of the colored settlement. There we remained sometime, but learned nothing more than that there was quite a party at Clark's house. In the afternoon the slave hunters made some demonstrations in and about the settlement and did attempt to search one or two houses, but, finding it an unsafe business, they abandoned the expedition.

The colored people were naturally very much excited and determined. The woman was almost helpless, encumbered as she was with her children, the youngest of which was a nursing babe. They could not be moved like adults. Now, there was a colored man and his wife who had recently moved from Union county to the settlement, who had two children about the age of two of the fugitive children. Accordingly they made a bold daylight trip, with the slave womans children instead of their own, and arrived safely at the home of Will Beard, an underground railroad man and godly Quaker, who lived beyond the reach of the pursuers.

But the woman and two of her children were still to be disposed of. About sunset, word came that the slave hunters had discovered the hiding place of the remaining fugitives, again we were disconsolate. We reasoned that they would bring her to Clark's house for safe keeping over night, and we resolved to try our writ again and see if it would not give us possession of the fugitives.

Meanwhile we had assembled at Donnell's house for supper. While we were thus mourning our ill luck, a colored man came and announced that matters were all right—that the man who was on guard had mistaken a party of men who were returning home from a 'raisin' for the slave hunting party, but that they passed by without observing the womans hiding place. Again our drooping spirits revived and we set ourselves to the task of planning the successful evasion of our pursuers.

The route over which the underground railroad passengers were conveyed was through Laurel and Blooming Grove, crossing the East fork of White river at Fairfield, and then on to William Beards home in Union county. This line had been discovered by the enemy and was well watched; besides, the excitement was running high and spreading wide by this time, while our rescuing party was more determined than ever. Heretofore we had depended upon the colored people to do the work, while we made the calculations, but Donnell's determination was now fairly aroused and he proposed to me that we take this matter in hand and see the slaves safely through let it cost what it might.

Accordingly, we instructed the colored people to disguise the woman to male attire and for three or four of them to accompany her, mounted and others on foot, to Peytons corner, where we would meet them. They executed the details promptly and were on hand in time. We found it necessary to press through Clarksburg to reach the point we had in mind. It was a dangerous place to enter, as there were plenty of watchful slave hunters there, so we instructed her to ride the middle of the road, flanked by a trusty colored man on either side. We had the children taken around the village of Clarksburg to about one mile beyond the tow. The exit was easily made the proposed point reached without any trouble. We then dismissed the colored men and resolved to keep our own council.

The woman was mounted on a horse with one of us and the children with the other, and thus we rode through Spring Hill and to the house of Thomas Donnell, about one mile from that village. Day was breaking ad Luther A. Donnell awakened his brother Thomas, who assisted him in hiding the slaves in an out of the way building, while I took charge of the horses. During the next day the refugees were fed by two children of the Donnell family. Luther Donnell and me returned to our home with the understanding that we were to meet at the house of John R. Donnell that night at ten o'clock for the purpose of making final disposition of the fugitives.

We met pursuant to our agreement and at this juncture we pressed Lowry Donnell and John R. Donnell into services. The latter entered into the arrangement with a hearty good will by bringing out his fine carriage, with closed top and side curtains. The woman and children had been provided with plenty of warm woolen clothing, and being doubly veiled were placed in the carriage and started on their way to freedom.

The party was composed of Luther A. Donnell, John R. Donnell, Lowry Donnell, Robert Stout, Nathaniel Thompson and myself.

The narrative of Mr. Hamilton goes on to tell of the details of the journey, which was devoid of any striking incidents. After a drive of twenty four hours, with only a short rest to feed the horses, the party arrived at William Beards home in Union county, where they received a warm welcome. The rescuers returned home the next day, with men and horses worn and jaded, carriage springs broken, and with the experience of one of the most interesting incidents of the underground railroad which ever occurred in the state. The poor slave woman was given her four children, reached Canada eventually, and in after years wrote to Donnell, expressing her great thankfulness for his assistance.

Another reference of the same story:

Ref. Lewis Hardings History of Decatur Co. Pub. 1915 B. F. Bowen Co. Indianapolis, Ind. (Page 400 to 406)

Wayne Price
Decatur Co.
District # 4

Supplement: Donnell Rescue Case

Lewis Harding's History of Decatur, Co.

The slave hunters having lost their chattels and been defeated in their attempts to recover them, the slave owner and his sympathizers resolved to take advantage offered by a state statute then supposed to be in force in Indiana.

Grand Jury of Decatur County indicted Luther A. Donnell for 'aiding and abetting in escapes of fugitives of labor.'

The trial came up for the March term of the court of 1849. George H. Dunn was the presiding judge, with John Hopkins and Samual Ellis as associate judges. The State was represented by John S. Scobey, prosecuting attorney and Andre Davidson. The defense was in the hands of John Ryman of Lawrenceburg and Joseph Robinson and Hamilton of Greenburg.

On the calling is the case defense moved to quash the indictment on grounds set forth in case of Prigg versus Pennsylvania, in which it was held that state legislation for recovery of fugitives from labor in other states, or for aiding the escape of such was unconstitutional. The motion was overruled.

The state turned to positive statement of Richard Clark, one of the sons of the slave hunter, who testified that woman and children placed in fodder house at 2:00 Monday and between 3 and 4 the next morning were taken out by Luther Donnell and William Hamilton.

A man could not testify on his behalf nor could a colored man testify in case where white men were interested. There was some bad testimony in this case, but, popular voice was unfavorable to the defense and the verdict was against the defendant. Donnell appealed the case to the supreme court of Indiana.

The result is here given in the words of the record:

Donnell versus State

Perkins, Judge. Error to the Decatur Circuit Court

This was an indictment against Luther A. Donnell, containing two counts; one charging him with inducing the escape of, and the other with secreting a woman of color, called Caroline, these being the slaves of and owing service to George Ray of Kentucky. The defendant was convicted. The section of the statue of our State upon which the

indictment was grounded, according to the decision in Prigg versus Pennsylvania, is unconstitutional and void. The conviction it was, therefore, erroneous.

Indiana Reports, Vol. III, Page 980

Dist. 4 Slavery
Decatur Co. 1652 words
Wayne Price

A SLAVE HUNTER OUTWITTED

Reference: Reminiscences, Levi Coffin, 1880.

The story that I am about to relate may, in some of its particulars, seem improbable or even impossible, to any reader not acquainted with the workings of the southern division of the Underground Railroad.

That two young slave girls could successfully make their escape from a southern State and travel hundreds of miles, hiding in the day, in thickets and other secluded places, and traveling at night, crossing rivers and swamps, and passing undiscovered through settlements, appears more like a story of romance than one of sober reality.

But I will not test the reader's credulity by leaving this story unexplained; I will give a few items regarding the manner of the escape of many slaves from the South. I have always contended that the Underground Railroad, so-called, was a Southern institution; that it had its origin in the slave States. It was, however, conducted on quite a different principle. For the sake of money, people in the South would help the slaves escape and convey them across the Line, and by this means women and their children, and young girls, like the subjects of this story, were enable to reach the North. They were hidden in wagons, or stowed away in secret places on steamboats, hidden in wagons, or conducted on foot through the country by shrewd managers who traveled at night and knew what places to avoid.

Free colored people who had relatives in slavery were willing to contribute to the utmost of their means, to aid in getting their loved ones out of bondage, just as we would do if any of our loved ones were held in thralldom. It was some lie of the Southern Underground Railroad that the two slave girls, living in Tennessee managed to escape and reach Cabin Creek, Randolph County, Indiana, where they hoped to find their grandparents and most of their near relatives, who were free.

This neighborhood was settled principally by free colored people who had purchased government land in forty or eighty acre lots, in some instances a quarter section-one hundred and sixty acres-had been entered. A dense settlement of free colored people had formed at Cabin Creek and a good school had been established there, under the auspices of New Garden Quarterly Meeting of Friends.

Near the center of the colony lived the grandparents of the two girls mentioned and there the girls stayed, after their long perilous journey of enjoying their newly gained liberty, and hoping their master would never learn of their whereabouts. But they were

not destined to dwell here in safety. Their master had come to Richmond, ostensibly to look about the neighborhood and buy cattle, but really to gain some trace of his slave property. He hired spies and sent them into different neighborhoods, Cabin Creek, among the rest, and this the girls were discovered. When the master learned that his two slave girls were so near he felt as if they were already in his power, but when he heard more concerning the Cabin Creek neighborhood and the character of the people there he began to think that it might not be so easy to effect a capture. When a slave hunter came to Cabin Creek the people banded together to protect the fugitive he was after, and as they were very determined in their defuse it was difficult matter to capture a slave. They had prearranged signals for such occasions and the alarm soon called the people together.

The master of the two girls obtained a writ and placed it in the hands of an officer, than gathered a band of roughs from Richmond, Winchester and other neighborhoods and rode out to Cabin Creek at the head of a large company of armed men. They marched to the cabin where the two girls were, and surrounded it.

The alarm was given as soon as the company were seen approaching and a boy mounted a horse and rode off at full speed to spread the alarm. He was fired at by some of the company and a rifle ball grazed his arm, making a slight flesh wound. This only hastened his speed ad increased the excitement. The grandfather of the two girls was away from the home but the brave old grandmother seized a corn knife and placed herself in the only door of the cabin, defending the children and defying the crowd and declaring she would out the first man who undertook to cross the threshold. Then she kept the slave hunters and his posse at bay, while a large crowd of colored people collected. Quite a number of white people came also, some out of curiosity or sympathy with the master, and others who sympathized with the fugitives. It is said that there were more than 200 people gathered around the cabin. The sound of the horn and the message of the boy had brought together most of the colored people in the settlement. An uncle of the slave girls who lived hereby, seeing the crowd as they rode up, placed himself near this mother, on the outside of the door, and several of her sturdy Negroes stood by his side.

He was a shrewd, sharp fellow, with a fair education, and kept his presence of mind under the exciting circumstances. He demanded to see the writ, and it was handed to him by the officer. He read it over carefully and tried to pick flaws in it. He denied that it gave them any authority to enter the house to search for property, laws of Indiana did not recognize him as being able to name human beings as property until they had proven to be such, and that was a difficult thing to do. He said that he doubted very much whether the man who had obtained the writ to arrest two slave girls could prove them to be his property. Furthermore he did not believe the girls were in the house. He extended the debate with the master as long as possible, and in the meantime several colored people had been permitted to pass in and out under the sharp edge of the old woman's corn cutter, but no white person had been admitted.

While the debate was going on arrangements were being made, both out doors and indoors, for the escape of the girls. The uncle understood this perfectly and he was doing his part toward success, by prolonging the palaver. The girls were dressed in boys'

clothes and smuggled through the crowed in this fashion to where two horses awaited them They were soon mounted and on their way. The slave hunters were permitted to enter the house. They were completely baffled because the girls were not to be found.

When the master fully realized how he had been outwitted his wrath know no bounds; but his hired assistants tried to comfort him with the thoughts that they could soon ferret out his fugitives, and promised to make a thorough search through the abolition neighborhood.

The girls were taken a short distance on the Winchester road; then through by ways and crossroads they were brought through Cherry Grove settlement of Friends to Newport, a distance of 20 miles. The girls were very much exhausted when they arrived at our home. But several days rest returned them to normal.

The search spread to Newport but the slave hunters were afraid to try my home, although they knew it was a station.

We kept the girls for several weeks then sent them on to Canada and safety.

Dist. 4. County History
Decatur Co.
Wayne Price

Slavery and It's Effects in Decatur Co.

Ref. A. Lewis Hardings History of Decatur Co. Pub. 1915 B.F. Bowen Co. Indianapolis, Indiana.

For at least 30 years before the opening of the Civil War there was, in parts of Decatur County, pronounced opposition to the institution of slavery. The early settlers of the Kingston and Spring Hill Neighborhoods came for the most part form Kentucky where there was violent hatred of Slavery and they had not been in Decatur County long before they began to voice in no uncertain manner, their opposition to the slave traffic. About 1830 these worthy people took the lead in the organization of the Decatur County Colonization Society, a branch of the National Colonization Society. The ostensible purpose of this organization was to assist in freeing men of color and providing them with the necessary means of finding a home in a new country, where the colored man might have a chance to develop himself. A few years before this time Liberia, Africa had been prepared for the reception of such colored people who could be induced to make it their home. However, philanthropic such a scheme might have been, it did not work out well in practice and only tended to alienate many people who were really opposed to slavery. The south naturally regarded the Colonization Society with much hatred and the result was they watched their slaves only the more carefully and punished them more severely when they were recaptured. Many people in the north thought that there was too much stress placed on getting a few colored people out of this county, when the energy of those opposed to the traffic had better be given to ultimate emancipation.
(p-398)

Many persons in Decatur County took the latter stand, with the result that about 1835-36, the more radical of the anti slavery people of the county withdrew for the colonization society and united in the organization of the Decatur County Anti-Slavery Society. Among the leaders in the movement were Samuel Donnell, Sr., John C. McCoy, Thomas Hamilton, Alexander McCoy, Campbell McCoy, Samuel A. Donnell, Luther A. Donnell, Andrew Robinson, Jr., and Cyrus Hamilton, of the Kingston neighborhood and the Andersons, Logans and others of the Spring Hill neighborhood. The creed of the Anti Slavery people was, in short, that slavery was a sin—a sin for which the whole nation was responsible, and for which there was but one cure, immediate emancipation. The consequence of the second organization was a bitter and unrelenting fight between the supporters of the two societies, the creation of bickering between neighbors, friends and relatives, and finally schisms in the churches. It is not necessary in here to say which was right they both hated slavery and differed only in the methods of dealing with it. (p 398-9)

The fugitive slave law of 1850 was heartily denounced in many pulpits in Decatur County immediately after its passage and a minister of Kingston probably voiced the sentiment of a majority of the people of the county when he said in the pulpit at the end of one of his sermons. "It is well known to you that the fugitive slave bill had become a law. To a law framed of such iniquity, I owe no allegiance. Humanity, Christianity, and manhood revolt against it. For myself—I say it solemnly—I will shelter, I will help, I will defend the fugitive with all my humble means and power, I will act with any body of decent and serious men, on the hear or foot, or hand in any mode not involving the use of deadly weapons to nullify and defeat the operation of this law." (p-406)

While the couragous preacher undoubtedly expressed the sentiment of most of the people of the county, yet there were not a few who had no sympathy whatever with the slave. Many of the early settles of the county came from Kentucky and Tennessee and, if the facts were known it could be shown that some of these Southerners brought slaves here with them as such. The government census of 1830 disclosed the startling fact that there was one negro girl in Decatur County who was returned as a slave. (p-406)

Decatur County played a very important part in the workings of the Underground Railroad. This "Railroad" crossed the Ohio River in three places. Madison, Vevay and Rising Sun. The routes crossing in these three places, remained separate until they reached Decatur County. The Junction was situated just south of the present site of McCoys Station. From there the fugitive slaves were taken, by way of the Decatur – Franklin County line and the negro settlement near Clarksburg to Fayette and Wayne Counties. Some of the most important and prominent farmers in the county among them the Donnells, McCoys and Hamiltons lived along this route helped the fugitive slaves in every means possible. One of their number Luther A. Donnell, was convicted, by a local court, on a charge of "aiding and abetting the escape of fugitives from labor". The Supreme court, however, declared this decision unconstitutional and acquitted the defendant. The sympathies of most of the citizens of the county were with the fugitive slave and his helper. (p-399-400)

Wayne Price
Decatur County
District 4

A STRUGGLE FOR LIBERTY

Reminiscences, by Levi Coffin (1880) Page 206-210

Louis Talbert was an intelligient colored man, who belonged to a slave holder living in Kentucky, a few miles back of the Ohio River, above Madison. Louis was not content with being sold a chattell, but kept planning how he might gain his freedom. For a few years he had quietly and shrewdly been gaining all the information he could in regard to that land of liberty he had heard of so often, and at last concluded to make the attempt to reach it.

He ventured to divulge his secret to several of his trusty friends and fellow servants in the neighborhood, and twelve of them agreed to join him in the attempt to gain freedom. They met frequently, late at night, in the woods or some other secluded spot in that neighborhood, to consult together and to make plans. The chief difficulty that they would have to encounter in their journey was the Ohio River – they had no way of crossing it, and knew not what to do. Finally, Louis Talvert, who was the leading spirit among them, suggested the construction of a raft. This at once solved the problem, and the time to start was agreed upon.

On the appointed night the party made their way to a point on the river bank selected by Louis. Having some suitable tools with them, they soon prepared two logs and pinned them together. When the raft was launched upon the river, it was found that only two persons could ride on it at a time. Their expectation of all getting across that night were disappointed, for it was late when they reached the river and only six had been transported to the Indiana shore when daylight warned the party to seek concealment. They hid in the thickets, on each side of the river, during the day and when night came the remaining six were ferried across. But this delay operated against them, and came near proving fatal to their hopes.

When so much valuable property was found to be missing in the neighborhood they had left, it created great excitement among their masters and other slaveholders. A large company started out in order, if possible, to intercept them in their flight, The second night, when all the fugitives were safely across the river, they started on their way northward through Indiana. They made progress before daylight began to dawn, and soon had to seek places in the bushes, where they could remain in safety during the day. By the time some of the hunters had get ahead of them and had give the alarm, and offered large rewards for their capture. In the counties of Indiana bordering the Ohio River fugitive slaves were in as much danger of being captured as on the other side of the river, for there were many persons on the lookout for them who hoped to get rewards offered by

the slaveholders in such cases. The next night Louis and his companions left their hiding places, but being pinched with hunger, they sought to obtain some food before starting on their journey northward. They went to a house to buy some food not thinking that they were in great danger. But a large party of hunters were in the neighborhood and were soon appraised of their presence. The fugitives were closely pursued by a large party of men, the party from Kentucky having been joined by a large number of ruffians in the neighborhood, who were as eager in the chase as they would have been in a fox or deer hunt.

Louis and his companions ran in different directions and endeavored to hide in the woods and cornfields, but the most of the party were captured. Only Louis and three others succeeding in making their escape. After traveling several nights during which time they suffered from hunger and exposure, they reached the home of Levi Coffin, where they remained several days, before being put on the old reliable road to Canada and freedom.

Location of Underground Railroad Stations

3. Michigan Road Highway 29, 1 mile southeast of Greensburg. To this station came fugitives from Madison.

DELAWARE COUNTY

Submitted by
Esther M. Wall
Delaware County
District # 3

POINT OF INTEREST

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD EAST OF EATON.

Bibliography.

A. Oliver J. Chapman, Justice of the Peace. Eaton, Indiana

Submitted by
Esther M. Wall
Delaware county
District # 3

POINT OF INTEREST

Underground Railroad east of Eaton.

During slavery days of the Southern States, the negro slaves who managed to escape from their masters, by hook or crook managed to cross the Ohio River were received by some Underground Conductor and started on their way to Canada and Freedom.

One of these Underground Railroads passed east of what is now Eaton 'but at that time was known as "Union Corners" better known as "Hen Peck". The Depot was at the Homestead of Mr. Robert Long, the great grandfather of Attorney Harry W. Long of Gary, Indiana and Robert W. Long, route one, Eaton, Indiana. The place is now known as the J. Cooper Props farm owned by his heirs, and is about one-half mile east of town, located on the north side of the Eaton and Albany highway.

It is the belief of some that Eliza Harris of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" fame passed through this "depot" on her way up north.

This is only a theory but if she was at places north of here as is claimed she surely passed through this underground Depot, and although not vouching for the truth of this unit I believe it is true. (A)

ELKHART COUNTY

Donald W. Lee
District I
March 24, 1936
File # 36

POINTS OF INTEREST
Jefferson & Washington Townships
Historical Interest

TRACES OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD
Elkhart County

Reference

A.- Pioneer History of Elkhart County, Indiana, by Henry S. K. Bartholomew, published Goshen Press 1930.

There are several stations of the old "Underground Railroad" of Abolition days in Elkhart County, although they are not mentioned in the state histories or shown on the maps. However several years investigation on the part of Mr. Bartholomew brought out the fact that there were six such stations within the county. Five of these were in Jefferson township and one in Washington township. (A)

The last mentioned was in the home of Owen Coffin, (related to Levi Coffin) just east of Bristol, Indiana. Until very recently, a part of the old Coffin home was still standing. (A)

In Jefferson township, the remaining stations were operated at the homes of Abner Blue, William Martin, James G. Mitchell, Henry G. Davis and Hon. Charles L. Murray. All were prominent citizens of their day, but now very little is known of them. All were farmers and it was at their homes that the stations were operated. (A)

The residence of Mr. Blue was on the Goshen-Bristol road, the first house north of the line between Jefferson and Elkhart townships in the corner where the road makes its first jog to the east. For several years it was the home of Wise Showalter.

William Martin first lived on the north side of Pine Creek and across the creek from the old Pleasant View church and Pine Creek Cemetery. He later moved about a mile south on the same road. This farm was afterward owned for a number of years by Benjamin V. Case.

The farm of James G. Mitchell was located three-quarters of a mile west of the old Center school house. Most local residents know it as the home of Paul Kirkendorfer, Sr., who bought it of the Mitchell family after Mr. Mitchell's death.

The farm of Col. Henry G. Davis joined the Mitchell farm and the house stood on the east side of the road, something over a mile south of the Seminary school house. For quite a number of years he operated a saw mill obtaining power from Pine Creek which ran through farm and across which was a dam. Both Mr. Davis and Mr. Mitchell became operators of stations through Dr. E.W. H. Ellis who occasionally asked them to keep slaves moving northward.

The most prominent of the Elkhart county stations was one operated by Hon. Charles L. Murray was more active in the abolition movement than any of the others. His place was located 5 miles north of Goshen on the Goshen-Bristol road. For more than twenty-five years it was owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Edward H. Gardner. Their home burned down 2/21, 1927. For many years Mr. Murry was one of the best known citizens of Elkhart county and his former home was one of the historic spots of the county. There has been talk of marking the spot in some way to commemorate his former residence.

Note: Although the facts in this article are supported by only the one writer historically, it has been my privilege to verify some of the facts here given as well as other statements made by this author by personal conversation with residents and former residents of Elkhart County, and have found his statements very trustworthy. (Comment by;David W. Lee)

(Miss) Pearl M. Roberts
District No. 1
April 2, 1936
File # 38

POINTS OF INTEREST
HISTORICAL
UNDERGROUND RAILROAD STATION
ELKHART CO.

References

(B) A.F. Runkle, Vice Pres., Elkhart City Hist. Soc., 610 East St., Elkhart, Ind.

Of the 6 definitely located stations of the "Underground Railroad" trail in Elkhart Co., the best known is the one that was located on the old Chas. L. Murray farm (know owned by Mrs. E. H. Gardner) in Jefferson Twp. and on into Washington Twp. near Bristol, coinciding in portions with Ind. 15. The Gardner farm is found by leaving Elkhart on U.S. 20 and going E. 8 mi. to the intersection of Ind. 15. Turning S. on Ind. 15. At the end of 1 mi. one arrives at the "station" on the E. side of the road and 40 rods N. of the Jefferson Consolidated Grade and High School. The Elkhart Co. Hist. Soc. is contemplating the erection of a marker at this spot to indicate this "Underground Railroad" station. (B)

FLOYD COUNTY

IRIS L COOK
FLOYD COUNTY
DISTRICT # 5

EXPLANATION OF MAP OF
ANY UNDERGROUND RAILROADS
IN FLOYD COUNTY.

There was only one established route in Floyd county, according to W.M. Cockrum. This followed the route of the present Monon railroad, north and out of the county; then passing through Borden in Clark county and on to Salem.

Negroes crossed the Ohio at Portland, as I have stated in another article, sometimes coming over to New Albany, and sometimes continuing up the river and either landing between New Albany and Jeffersonville in Clark county or going farther up near Utica.

The instance of 12 negroes coming out State street and hiding up on the knobs I have also related. This is marked on map.

There may have been other routes through Floyd county but no one now alive knows anything about them.

- Valsie Tyler,
Floyd Co.
District # 5

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

Reference- A- History of Kentucky by E. Polk, Johnson Vol. 1. Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago and N.Y. (Fillson Club Library, 118 W. Breckinridge St., Louisville, Ky.

B- The Anti Slavery Movement in Kentucky Prior to 1880 by Ava Earl Martin, Standard Printing Co., Louisville, 1918 (Fillson Club Library 118 W. Breckenridge Street, Louisville, Ky.

C- Catalogs of Borden M_____ Personal Reminiscence of Mrs. S. W.
Borden, Published by the Tribune Co., New Albany, 1901 Property of J.W. Dunbar, 1935 Spring St. M.A.

D- The Underground Railroad by Cockrun (Indiana State Library)

E- Indiana and Indianans by Jacob Pratt Dunn, American Historical Society, Chicago and N.Y. 1918 vol. 1 (Jeffersonville Library)

F- Indiana Vol. II by Charles Roll, A.M. Lewis Publishing Co. Chicago, and N.Y. 1931

G- Life of Walter Q. G_____ by Matilda G_____ vol. 1 published by Rand, McNally, and Co. 1919

H- Indiana Magazine of History Vol. 17 article by Charles M_____

I- New Albany Daily Ledger, 1850-(Found in New Albany Library)

J- James Brewster, Corydon, Ind. Former State Senator and Representative, Grandfather conducted "Station" on "Underground Railroad,"

K-Miss Nettie Irwin, 12 E. 5th St., New Albany, Ind. R_____'s History of Indiana Vol. II

M- Observation of writer.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

Slaves began escaping from their masters in the south as early as 1818, by 1835 the number of fugitive slaves that annually escaped to Ohio and Indiana had become quite large and the chance of recovering them was small, and after 1841 the number increased by leaps and bounds. The sentiment in the free states north of the Ohio was so strong against slavery that it was impossible to assure a jury that would convict a person assisting slaves to escape. This is not hard for us to realize when we consider that many of the early emigrants came to Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois because the did not believe in slavery. (B footnote P 110) M.

The slaves guarded their actions so carefully it was equally difficult to capture them in states bordering the free ones, for the negro like the Indian had a marvelous system of inter-communication, which no white man has ever fathomed, They got information concerning themselves almost as rapidly as the telephone would furnish it today. Almost every night one could hear ___ in the woods or along the road when the patrol (which rode about the country at night, on the highways and byways and through the plantations and woe be to the slave who was caught without a written "pass" from his master) was not near chanting the hoola song. This would be taken up by another and another perhaps a mile distant and chanted, while another and another in every direction until the night became vocal. No one ever learned the meaning but it was though this was their means of communication for we know that in some way they learned how, when and where to escape. A-B-

G_____ says, "Indiana possessed three main lines of escape, an Eastern, a middle and a western. The second or middle deals with our _____ and originated from three branches, one from Madison, and from New Albany and Leavenworth, The New Albany and Leavenworth lines joined at Salem continued to Brownstown and joined the Madison at Columbus then to Indianapolis.

D_____ does not list New Albany but mentions four regular crossing places "between the Falls and the mouth of the Wabash, one at Diamond Island, one near the mouth of Little Pigeon, one between Owensboro and Rockport, and one near the mouth of Indian Creek." This would be Leavenworth, and we could add the crossing at New Amsterdam; and the Ferry crossing from Brandenburg. Ky. to Indiana which was operated by the Bell Family who were sympathetic of the slaves. (A report on this family has been sent in). This route as one of the principal underground routes is described in the Life of Walter Q. Gresham as follows:

"A road leads south from Corydon to Mauckport the 'seaport' of Harrison County. This was one of the first roads constructed in Harrison county. Then two miles up the river banks, it runs to the ferry crossing to Brandenburg the county seat of Meade County, Ky. This large river frontage and other roads conversing from the river into the Mauckport Road and into Corydon's principal north and south street 's also a road leads north to Salem, made the main street of Corydon the principal thoroughfare of the "Underground Railroad." Two and a half miles south of Corydon, on the Mauckport

Road, "Bill Crawford maintained the first "station" on the underground Railroad north of the river. His so-called farm, in the hills and hollows, was admirably adapted for concealing a fugitive. He would keep a negro a week if necessary it was said; and he did not finally go out of business until after the Emancipation Proclamation. The next "station" north was at John Rankin's, fifteen miles north of Corydon, near Fredericksburg, on the New Albany and Paoli Pike. These different roads were taken north to the Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad. (G p 32-33)

"From the earliest time, up that Mauckport Road came the kidnapper and the fugitive. The anti-slavery people always claimed the kidnapper was in advance. While the great mass of the people of Corydon and Harrison County considered it disreputable and dishonorable to aid a fugitive slave.....Public sentiment was with these men in Corydon who make it a practice to catch runaway negroes. The rewards ranged from $100 to $250, according to the value of the fugitive. Captures occurred right in the town. Sometimes the negroes were sent through the town late at night, unguarded, on foot. It was then they were caught. But under guard of the Corydon boys, the fugitive _____ through in safety. There were men in Harrison County who, in collusion with men in Kentucky, would encourage a negro to run away, that they might recapture him and then secure a reward." (G p 33)

Around Corydon, a mile and a half to the west of "Bill" Crawford's, but coming back to the Salem Road on the north, was another branch of the underground line. It was through "Zack" Pennington's farm. The way was pointed by Pilot Enob, rising above the hills two miles west of Corydon, but discernible for miles. "Zack," Pennington was in 1848 a mature men with a growing family, the son of "Uncle Dennis" Pennington. He defied public sentiment and his father's advice and received the fugitives in his own house. G p. 33-34.

Several of the houses used as "stations" are still standing in Corydon. The old Posey House, now used as a museum and the home of the Hoosier Elm chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. This home of Col. Thomas Lloyd Posey has a large basement under the front of the house, which had three entrances, one on the south side, one on the east and a trap door in the inside. Tradition says these entrances made it a convenient place to secret "runaway" negroes, Judge William a Porter had a " bunch of runaways" secreted in his home most of the time. His home is now known as the Griffin House, and here resides his daughter, Mrs. Helen Porter Griffin, now in her ninety-first year of age. (J) (M)

Just how and where the slaves crossed the river at New Albany and the route followed cannot be definitely learned at this late date. According to one story told by an old negro slave some of the fugitives were secreted in leads of merchandise and brought across on the Ferry. Although these boats were watched and guarded carefully to prevent any escaped negro from crossing the river on them. A copy of a certificate that each mulatto must present before he was permitted to go on board is as follows:

"Headquarters Military Commission."

Louisville, Ky., Sept 22,1864.

This certifies that the commission appointed by orders from Headquarters, Western District of Kentucky. To investigate the case of contraband and captive negroes coming to the city of Louisville, State of Kentucky, do find that B_____ Wells, 18 years old, 5 feet, 3 inches high, copper complexioned and 'fare' in general appearances. Free born in state of Ohio and by the President's Proclamation is entitled to her freedom, wherefore she is entitled to pass north of the Ohio River into free territory. Also her three (3) children, Horrace, Selah, and Evline.

Signed (W.B. Dunn
Capt. And Pro. Marshall". (K)

Another negro says fugitives came over to Providence (about where the River bridge is at the preset time) on a flat boat, and there is also the probability they were aided men who were supposed to be fisherman stationed up and down the river were always prepared to take "fugitive parties" across. Their signal fires could be seen on the banks for miles. One negro, Toney, who escaped from his owner made is way north along the New Albany and Chicago Railroad as far north as Bloomington. It is said others hid with friends in the hill country back of New Albany and then made their way north by Salem. (I. P 626-627) (E. P 329) (M)

That there was a definite route from Jeffersonville, Clarksville or New Albany is certain from a quotation from Prof. Borden's Reminiscences, "Many incidents of this period of my life (boyhood) recur to me, but none which appeals so strongly as the return of fugitive slaves. We were on the direct line of the underground railroad. Escaping negroes were often seen stealing through the woods on either side of our valley making for the station in the adjoining county. Frequently the slave hunters who found it a lucrative pursuit would rest attheinn while handcuffed slaves in the last stages of wretchedness or destitution shared the entertainment with their guardians.

The anti-slavery league organization in Indiana under the supervision of John T. Hanover, commonly called Hanson, was extensive and controlled by men of ability, who were well supplied with funds. They had a detective and spy system that was far superior to anything the slave holders of the United States had. There were as many as fifty educated and intelligent young and middle aged men on duty from Pennsylvania down the Ohio on both sides to the Mississippi River, They belonged to all sorts of occupations and professions that gave them an opportunity to became acquainted with people and gain knowledge of the traveled ways of the country. In this way they learned movements of those who aided masters in hunting runaway slaves and putting them on the wrong tract. E. p. 529.

Hanson pretended to be representing an eastern real estate firm from which he received large pieces of mail at the county seats. The men under him were under strict

discipline, similar to secret service men. A code was used that each man had to become acquainted with. It had their numbers which referred to them as numbers of land, town, ranges, and sections by acres if the # was above thirty-six. The routes to which to me were assigned were called by the name of the most abundant timber, sassafras, linden, oak, etc. (E. p. 530) He send one of the anti-slavery guards, John Dole, to New Albany. "He had grit and did what ever he attempted to do well, but no date can be found of his work after he reached this section from Evansville. (D p 217)

One event that did arouse the people of New Albany to a high pitch, was that the first case in Indiana, under the Fugitive Slave Law was tried in that city. On November 11, 1880, three persons were brought before Jocelyn by Dennis Trunell of Arkansas who charged them with being fugitive slaves. The alleged fugitives were a woman about fifty-five years of age, her daughter about thirty-five and a son of the younger woman about seven or eight. They were put in jail here until the testimony was examined. The singular part of the case was that the so-called fugitives were to all appearances, white persons. The Younger woman bore slight resemblance to the Indian in her features, but neither the boy nor the older woman had any resemblance to either an Indian or negro. They had lived in New Albany about four months and the boy had attended the city schools "mingling with white children, no one suspecting him of being aught else than white like ourselves." The ladies said they had been kidnapped about ten days previous, and put on a boat bound south but when they were in the neighborhood of H------ville they were put on shore by the passengers and had made their way back to their home. (I Nov. 12 1850)

The oldest woman said she was a native of Baltimore; but that many years before her husband had been killed by the Indians and she and her daughter carried away captive by them, among whom she had lived ever after, latterly in Arkansas, but they had never been treated as slaves. (I Nov. 12, 1850)

The case attracted much attention, and was copied from the New Albany papers commented upon by papers in New York, Washington, Philadelphia, and other eastern papers, and on the day set for trail, the Marshal of Kentucky and a number of other official personages from Louisville and surrounding communities came to hear the testimony. The best lawyers volunteered their services for the behalf of the fugitives. A number of doctors made a close examination of the oldest female and decided there was no African blood in her veins. In the meantime someone appealed the case by a write of habeas corpus to the United States Court of Judge Huntington thinking by delay, evidence from the fugitive's former residence might be procured and the trial was postponed. (I Nov. 15, 1850)

No case in the United States had excited so much general curiosity as this on from the mysterious circumstances by which it was surrounded. The story of these fugitives would have made a clever romance "founded on facts" had it ever been written, the murder of the husband and father by the Indians, the captivity of the wife and daughter; their removal to the confines of civilization in Arkansas; the rumors of robberies, of murders, and conspiracies, of which, it is said they were cognizant; their removal from their homes with the Indians to New Albany, their being placed by their captors on a

steamboat destined for the South; their rescue by citizens of Caseyville, Ky., subsequently confirmed by the magistrate of that slave state, who ordered them to be restored to liberty on the grounds of their being free from the stain of African blood; their return to this city, their recapture and the general interest manifest in their behalf by our citizens, than when there is no community in a free state less tainted with abolition sentiments, the eminent counsel who have volunteered to defend their claim." (I. Nov, 27, 1850)

On November 29, Mr. Merideth, the United States Marshal, for this district of Indiana arrived in New Albany with an order from Judge Huntington of the United States Court to deliver the woman and the boy to the claimant as no evidence had been procured from their former homes. They were taken from the New Albany jail to Kentucky, where it was made appear they had escaped, they having been once arrested at Caseyville." We suppose Judge Huntington's decision was in accordance with the law but not with justice, Our _____exhibited a good deal of feeling when the facts became known, not because of any general sympathy with runaway slaves but because they believed the persons of the Anglo-Saxon race had been deprived of liberty," says the writer (I Nov. 30, 1850)

One thing remarkable about the case was that the sympathy for these persons was not confined to the free state of Indiana but was manifest equally by citizens of Kentucky, who became cognizant of the case. In Casyville, a slave-holding mob tore them from Trummel and he was threatened with summary vengeance of the excited multitude. In Louisville also the feelings were so strong that as soon as they were seen several prominent citizens they at once proposed to raise the necessary funds for their liberation. (K)

Sentiment grew as strong that Mr. Trummel agreed to sell the fugitives for a sum of $600 and the committee appointed to solicit the subscriptions collected the entire sum on Saturday morning The committee went to Louisville paid the $600 received a bill of sale and the documents upon which Trummell rested his claim and brought the people back to New Albany. (I Dec. 2, 1850)

The New Albany Paper says "We hope never to hear of another such case as this. For persons pronounced to be white by nineteen twentieths of all who see them to be carried away captive and held in slavery is something revolting to the feelings of every American citizen when the United States Marshal came here to execute his duty the order of Judge Huntington, he expressed his fears that our citizens would release the prisoners by force, but their best friends told the Marshal to proceed in his mission that he would not be molested in New Albany, Mr. Merideth frequently said that this was the most disagreeable duty he had ever been called upon to perform and subscribed $15 toward there release" (I Dec. 2, 1850)

The first case under the new law began to light the fires of hatred in the people against it. Here was a catcher who had proven property which did not belong to him nor never had. The one's persecuted had testified that they were white and had never been slaves, but because the law disclaimed the right of a fugitive slave to give

testimony and demanded of the claimant and any whom he might secure as his witness in his behalf. They were re---ed into slavery. This case proved that the law could not hold as it would enslave free people. The sentiment started by this first case here in New Albany continued to grow over the entire nation. (H. p 272)

IRIS L COOK
DISTRICT # 5
FLOYD COUNTY

MORE ABOUT THE UNDERGROUND

RAILROAD IN SOUTHERN

INDIANA

References. (Continued.) From first article on same subject.

(E) Observation of Sarah Merrill, 1710 Monon Ave. New Albany, Ind., (Colored) Interviewed by me, May, 19, 1936.

(F) Observation of father of Margaret Webb, (Colored) 639 West 7th St., New Albany, Ind.

(G) History of Indiana, Vol. II, Page 626. By Logan Essrey. B.F. Bowen & Co. Indianapolis, 1918. Also P. 627.

TRUE STORY TOLD BY SALAH MERRILL.

"I have heard my mother and father tell this story more times than I can remember. My great-uncle, Lewis Barnett came to Louisville from the south, to be sold at auction. He escaped, and crossed the river, at about Portland, and with 12 other negroes came through New Albany. He came out State street and down where Cherry street is now and went west on Cherry til he hit the knobs west of the town. There a colored family by the name of Bailey, took the fugitives in and kept them for two days; the runaways thinking that the Baileys betrayed the fugitives, for a reward, no doubt, and in the meantime had gotten word to Louisville. Men came from Louisville and took all of the 12 negroes back to Louisville, to be punished and sold. In Louisville my uncle Lewis denied his master. 'I never seen you before in all my life', he says. Therefore he was compelled to be sold again, and was sold on the block for $1,500 and he was taken to New Orleans. came back three times to see us after that, when the war was over, and we children have heard him till this story many times, and point down Cherry street, and tell us that was the way he went when he was trying to get away. (We lived on State street near Cherry) We came from Munfordville, Ky. My father and mother were slaves. (E)

By inquiry I have found that a family by the name of Baily formerly lived on Silver Hills, down in the hollow, in the rear of Ridgeway avenue. This was the present Ray Bailys great grandfather, he lives here in New Albany somewhere. (B-Obs. Of writer)

OBSERVATION OF MARGARET WEBB'S FATHER.

He says that his father was a slave, and told him that runaway negroes used to come across the Ohio river from Portland (now a part of Louisville.) Plans for the escapes were hatched in a colored Masonic lodge, located in Portland. They would cross the Ohio river in a skiff, manned by fishermen (supposedly) and if the coast was not clear on this side they would go up the river for a short distance. Some went all the way up the river, until they got past Louisville, and then crossed over, probably at about Utica. (F)

At Louisville, New Albany and Jeffersonville, many crossed, hiding with friends in the hill country back of new Albany and after pursuers had gone they made their way north by Salem and Bloomington. A regular ferryman was stationed near Madison and Vevay from which ferry the fugitives scattered through Jefferson, Ripley and Jennings Counties, making their way thence by the Madison and Indianapolis Railroad to Indianapolis; by the Michigan road to Greensburg, or still more frequently to Newport in Wayne co., where Levi Coffin, prince of conductors, assisted them on to Toledo and Detroit. A large number of fugitives crossing at Covington and Cincinnati dodged back into Indiana to elude their pursuers, whence from Wayne and Fayette counties, they passed on with those from Madison and Vevay. (G) Page 627

STORY OF TONEY.

"Toney" escaped from his owner in Kentucky and made his way north along the New Albany & Chicago Railroad, (Now the Monon) as far as Monroe county. Here he was nabbed by a bank of professional slave hunters. The Underground Railroad agents in the neighborhood secured a writ from the circuit court and freed the victim but the simpleminded negro immediately joined other members of the kidnapping who promised to take him to Canada. Toney saw with fear that they were taking him south but did not have an opportunity to escape until he had been led back almost to Salem. Here he slipped away, hid in a cornfield until night and again turned north. This time he fell into more friendly hands. He hid near Bloomington until the hunters left his trail and then hidden under some wheat in a farmers wagon left Mooresville. (G-P 626)

Although the above story is probably well known, I include it here because it says that Toney made his was north along the route of the New Albany & Chicago Railroad, which is now the Monon. (B- Observation of the writer.)

Iris L. Cook
District # 5
Floyd County

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN SOUTHERN INDIANA.

Reference.

(A) Pioneer History of Indiana, by Col. Wm. M. Cockrum, Oakland City Ind. 1907. Pages, 600, 601

(B) Observation of the writer, Iris L. Cook.

(C) From an Article in the Louisville Times, Country Jottings, by Herman Rave, Sept. 29, 1927.

(D) Observation of Mattie Brown Smith. (colored) 645 West 5th. St., New Albany, Ind. Interviewed May 12, 1936. By Iris Cook.

In southern Indiana in an early day, four-fifths of the people were in sympathy with slavery. The greater portion of them had moved to Indiana from slave states and had been raised to regard the rights of the slave owner to his slave as sacred as his rights to his horses, cattle or any other property. It was but natural that the law-abiding people would have just such a regard for the law that they had been taught to obey. Slavery had existed in all the settled sections in the Northwest territory for many years before Indiana Territory was organized, and at the time of the passage of the fugitive slave law in 1850 there was but little open opposition to slavery. After that obnoxious law came in force, so many brutal acts were committed by the kidnappers, that a great change came over the people. They realized that the law was passed so that the negroes could be kidnapped and sold into slavery who were free born, and this be done under the guise of obeying forms of law.

Many expedients were entered into to defeat the owners of their agents from recapturing their slaves, by feeding the fugitives, placing them in hiding during the day, piloting them farther north in the night and turning them over to friends who would carry them father on their journey toward liberty. These anti-slavery men would gather a company of men and put the slave-watchers at different bridges to flight, and in many cases severely chastise them. This was kept up until men from many sections of the free states got together and determined to organize an Anti-Slavery League. This was a secret organization the object of which was to aid the fugitive slaves to gain their freedom, and to render this aid in a way that would be more effective than the haphazard way that was being done by unorganized few who were helping the runaways.

This organization was in direct opposition to the laws of the United States, and its members fully understood the penalties which would be meted out to them if they were caught in the act of violating the law. Not withstanding this danger, there were

hundreds of men who were willing to engage in any enterprise which would defeat the swaggering negro hunter. The organization was made and there was all the money back of it that was needed and it was very effective in helping large numbers of negroes to escape from slavery. (A) P.601.

It was not long after the employes of that organization were placed on duty at the different points assigned them until so many slaves escaped and the route they went could not be ascertained, that the slave owners said there must be underground railroad under the Ohio river and on to Canada. (A) P. 601

The Anti-Slavery League of the East had many of the shrewdest men of the nation in its organization. They had a detective and spy system that was far superior to anything the slave holders or the United States had. There was as many as one hundred educated and intelligent young and middle aged men on duty from some ways above Pittsburg, Penn., along down the Ohio on both sides of it to the Mississippi river. There men had different occupations. Some were book agents and other sorts of agents; some were singing teachers, school teachers, writing teachers, and others map-makers, carrying surveying and drawing outfits for that purpose; others were clock tinkers; some were real Yankee peddlers; some were naturalists and geologists, carrying their hammers and nets for that purpose. They belonged to any and all sorts of occupations and professions that gave them the best opportunity to become acquainted and mix with the people and gain a knowledge of the traveled ways of the country. There were ten young men who were carried upon the rolls of the Anti-Slavery League who took upon themselves the role of a spy. Those spies were loud in their pro-slavery talk and were in full fellowship with those who were in favor of slavery. In this way they learned the movements of those who aided the slave masters in junting their runaways and were able often to put tem on the wrong track, thus helping the runaways to escape. (A) P. 601-602.

There was also a superintendent for each of the four states, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and Pennsylvania, who had the management of the men working in the state that he was assigned to. The man who superintended Indiana was named J.T. Hanover, but was known to us by the name John Hansen. While he was doing this work he was for two or three days every two weeks at my father's house, where he boarded off and on for five years. He was a naturalist, and one time was near what is known as Snakey Point now on the Evansville and Indianapolis Railroad, two and a half miles northeast of Oakland City. He was bitten by a snake and remained at my fathers house for two and half months, and came very near dying. During the time he was there much of his mail accumulated at Princeton. I was sent there many times for it and did much of his correspondence. While he was there sick, young men came to see him form Princeton, Boonville, Petersburg, and many other places. These men all in the employ of the Anti-Slavery League. I am yet in possession of a diary kept by Hansen during that period, also a key which was used by Hansen in making his report. Without this key nothing in the work could be unraveled. (A) 602-603.

Hansen was working and traveling over the first three or four tiers of counties all along the southern borders of Indiana and pretended to be representing an eastern real-estate

firm from which he received large packages of mail at many of the county seats and large towns all along southern Indiana. The young men assigned to do this hazardous work under him were men who could be depended upon to do it in a that no suspicion of their real mission would be had. They were under a most perfect discipline similar to that the Secret Service men were under during the war times in the Sixties. There was a code used that each man was thoroughly acquainted with, and had their numbers and all that was said or done about him was by that number, which numbers were referred to as numbers of land, towns, ranges and sections and by acres when the numbers were above thirty-six. The routes these men were on were called by the manes of timber, such as linden, oak, maple, hickory, walnut, dogwood, sassafras, beech, and all the sorts of timber that were native of the country in which they worked.

There were many places that runaway negroes crossed the Ohio River from Kentucky into Indiana. I shall name the most used routes commencing above the mouth of the Wabash river on the Ohio and on up to the neighborhood of Cincinnati. The most difficult problem that the slave had to solve was how to cross the Ohio river and to make that proposition easy it was agreed that there should be several places located along that river where the negro could be crossed in boats belonging to the Anti-Slavery League.

At Diamond Island, near West Franklin, Posey County, many runaway slaves were helped over the river and were taken over two routes. One route was to cross the Wabash river at Webb's Ferry near the southern line of Gibson Co. Ind. And then on up along the Wabash or near it in Ill. To a friendly rendezvous where they met friends who carried them on farther north, recrossing the Wabash above Terre Haute and up to a point near Lake Michigan, either in Lake Porter, or LaPorte counties. Here there was a place in each county where they were secreted and smuggled on board a lumber bark that the anti-slavery people owned that was manned by an antislavery people. This boat was very unpretentious to look at but was built for strength and speed. Anyone not acquainted would think the boat would not dare venture five miles from the shore. The boat cruised along the shore landing at different points in the three counties, loading and unlading such freight as was offered them, but carrying no passengers. The negroes were kept secreted in the holds until a number were gathered together and then taken along the Michigan shore and on up into Canada.

The other route from Diamond Island was to a point in Vanderburg county then known as the Calvert Neighborhood, thence north to the various rendezvous until at one of the gathering places near Lake Michigan. Near the city of Evansville was another place where the runaways crossed. This was a very popular route as there were many free negroes in the city among whom the refugees could be easily hidden.

This work was done at night by fisherman who supplied fish to the market. These two men with the fish boat were in the employ of this antislavery league. No doubt there are old people of the city of Evansville who can yet remember two young men who sold fish in their market during the early fifties who were men of fine literary attainments. The refugees who crossed by this route were placed in the hands of one of the anti-slavery

leagues pilots or guides and were taken by them along different routes to places where the negroes had friends who carried them father north, turning them over to other friends until they arrived at one of the points near Lake Michigan. (A. p. 604)

The third route which was controlled by these people was a short distance above the mouth of the Lettle Pigeon. There was a crossing here by skiffs and the refugees were carried to a point and turned over to friends between Booneville and Lynville in Warrick Co. and thence north to Petersburg. Ind., where they were secreted in Dr. John W. Posey's coal bank. From there they were sent north to friends in Davies and Green Counties and from then on to other friends, finally up to Lake Michigan. When there were only one or two of these fugitives they would be dept in Dr. Posey's coal bank until more could come, when they would be piloted farther north. (A-P.605)

The fourth place for crossing the Ohio River was at a point midway between Owensboro, Kentucky and Rockport, Indiana. There used to be a little Fisherman's hut on the south bank of the Ohio river at this point, and two men put in much of their time fishing who lived in that shack. They sold their catch to stream boats, flat boats and coal boats passing down the river, and made good money in the trade this way. The real business of the men was to carry refugees that were brought to that shack at night across the Ohio river then one of them piloted the negroes to a point where they were put in charge of friends who carried them to other points and finally on to freedom. (A-P. 605)

The next regular crossing place was near the mouth of Indian creek in Harrison County. There the refugees were ferried across, then conveyed to friends near Corydon, who carried them a little farther north across Washington, corner of Jackson, into Jennings; then through Decatur, Rush and Fayette counties into Wayne, where they had an innumerable host of friends among the Quakers. They were then piloted through Western Ohio and on to Lake Erie and to a rendezvous where the anti-slavery people owned another lumber smack that they were put on board of, and when a sufficient number had been gotten together they were carried to a point in Canada. (A.p-605)

There were probably more negroes crossed over the Ohio river at two or three places in front of Louisville then any place else from the mouth of the Wabash to Cincinnati. The reason for this was that the three good sized cities at the Falls furnished a good hiding place for the runaways among the colored people. Those crossing at those places were all conveyed to Wayne Co. Ind., and thence on to the Lake. (A.p. 605-606.)

Probably in Wayne County, Indiana the fugitives had more friends among the large community of Quakers that lived in this district than anywhere else and it was a common saying by those losing slaves that if they got to Wayne County the prospect of finding them was very remote. It is said that the old house built by Levi Coffin and now owned by Maj. H.M. Lacey, Fountain City, Indiana, has furnished shelter for ten thousand runaway negroes. (A) P-606

From the early fifties until the war came on there were many persons who were in sympathy with the fugitive negroes, who were regarded as strong pro-slavery in principle,

and this was the main reason why so many negroes eluded those who tried to capture them. (A-P606)

The most hazardous work done by the employees of the anti-slavery league was on the south side of the Ohio river, and in many cases, far to the south. This work was very dangerous, and none but those who were regarded as the most careful men were sent into that section, and only those who volunteered to go. They took up many occupations such as would bring them in contact with the negroes. Some were peddlers, carrying their goods over the country. Thus they became well acquainted with the white and colored people, in a certain region and also the territory. They would select an intelligent negro and approach him on the subject of gaining his freedom. In a short time this negro would have two or three ready to take the chance of gaining their freedom. They would meet at a certain place and then be hurried to one of the crossing places on the Ohio; then as far from the river as possible before the people were up and about. The negroes would be hidden in a dense thicket or in a barn of some friend and fed there until night came, when they were then piloted farther north. (A P607-608)

Col. Cockrum includes several interesting letters, from Col. J.G. Jones, attorney general of Ind., when the Civil War came on; also J.T. Hanover; A. Miler; and A.L. Robinson, which I will not include here; however they reaffirm Col. Cockrum's statements as to the various routes, etc. They are to be found on Pages 610, 611, 612, 613, 614 of reference A. (B)

There is no doubt but that thousands of slaves traveled over this underground railroad, or secret route, and escaped. One of the most notable routes was that which was conducted by Quakers and Covenanters and a few other abolitionists through Harrison and Washington Counties. To get some idea from an authority upon that particular matter I visited Attorney Harvey Morris at Washington, who is himself a Quaker and a descendant of Quakers. He has compiled a very complete history of the "underground railroad", accompanied with photographs of the old houses where the fugitives were received and hidden until they could be sent on father North, and with the houses he has also been able to obtain many pictures of the men who were engaged in the business. It is a voluminous work, but has never yet been printed. Mr. Morris secured the story mainly from persons who were actually engaged in the work. He kindly gave the main outline, sufficient to show how the route was organized and worked. (C)

One of the most remarkable leaders in the business was "Little Jimmie" Trueblood, ably assisted by his wife. He was only five feet two inches tall and never weighed over 110 pounds, and his wife was also very small. At the time of their golden wedding some years ago these two weighed together only 190 pounds, but seemed chipper and happy. Their home still stands four miles northeast of Salem. It was built of the material of an old fort which stood in the neighborhood. A story is told how the couple and their children baffled two men in pursuit of two escaped negroes. When the men approached the children were playing in the front yard. No sooner had the men told their errand than Mrs. Trueblood invited them to search the house. The children had already run in and were shouting and calling to each other playfully, clattering up the

stairway to their bedroom, where they were found engaged in a hilarious pillow battle when the two strangers came into the room. No fugitives were discovered after the most careful search, nor any sign of them. Evidently the rumpus raised by the children had been a signal for escape from the house. In fact, the two fugitives had slipped over a back shed into a cornfield nearby and then into the woods. Similar tactics were employed elsewhere and it was seldom that there was a recapture. (C)

Many of the fugitives came by way of New Albany, but more by way of Harrison County, the main line running through Palmyra and the vicinity of Salem and thence north to Sparksville and Bloomington. This was known as the "west line", and was the most used. Sometimes the fugitives went by way of the Covenanter settlements, of which there was one on Rush Creek. At Sparksville, on the Jackson County line, the fugitives and their guides crossed the Muscatatuck, sometimes by a ford, and sometimes crossing at Gullett's ferry, always at night. Gullett did not dare to let it be known that he assisted, for his ferry license would have been revoked. But he explained that somebody sometimes took one of his boats, crossed the river and tied it up on the other side. He had, he said, locked it to the shore with a chain, but the purloiner must have had a key just like his own. Of course the Quakers never made violent resistances to the pursuers and the grim old Covenanters, whose pictures indicate that they might well have enjoyed a fight, seem never to have been tempted. (C)

Besides "Little Jimmie" Trueblood, others believed to have been leaders along the route were, Thomas H. Trueblood, A Quaker; Matthias Marks, Isaiah Reed and Dr. Mary Lusk, Covenanters. Dr. Lusk was a remarkably woman, widow of a physician, and herself a good one. They had come from the Carolinas, being uncomfortable there as abolitionists. At and near Palmyra were other guides and co-workers among them a Mrs. Shepherd, Ransom Strain and some of the Martins. On the so-called east line from Salem were William Penn Trueblood and James L. Thompson. Of course, there were other lines of this "railroad". One of them led up through the White River Valley. (C)

Velsie Tyler
District # 5
Floyd Co.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

Reference- A- Mrs. C.A. Wahking, 1365 South First Street, Louisville.
B- Observation of Writer.

I have often heard my grandmother Deweese who lived at Laconia tell that my Grandfather Charles Deweese moved from Kentucky to Indiana because of his sympathy with the negro and his opposition to slavery. He, with several of his neighbors, helped the run away slaves to escape from Kentucky, although we have never said much about it, knowing that it was against the law, and therefore I do not know the particulars.

I have this letter sent me by my uncle John Deweese, who was also a soldier in the Civil War---

"Kokomo, Ind., Dec. 9, 1925.

"When I was a boy of 15 years living with my parents Mary S. Deweese and Chas. S. Deweese in Harrison County, Ind., near Ohio river opposite Brandenburg, Ky., 1859. There lived near us, one David Bill and wife-son and daughter, who were very much opposed to slavery. David Bell and his son Charles were kidnapped by the slave-owners in Kentucky and placed in Brandenburg jail. They were accused of helping slaves run away from their masters. In a few days-a secret organization was formed on Indiana side of river to go to Brandenburg to release the prisoners. A boat load of men were to meet ten miles above Brandenburg to release the prisoners. A boat load of men were to come from New Albany to help out the Bells. They were to meet ten miles above Brandenburg on Indiana side of river. In coming down Ohio the boat sprang a leak and they had to abandon the trip.

In the meantime preparations were carried on by my father. I was sent fifteen miles in the country, through a cold rain to a cousin, Chas Deweese (nephew of my grand-father) to get some pistols. I made the trip secured the two old pistols and arrived home wet to the skin. The expedition was a failure and D. Bell and his son was kept at Brandenburg jail-David Bell had two more sons, Harris and John, in California. They came home to find their father and brother in Kentucky jail. They learned there was to be a meeting of all the people in Brandenburg and surrounding country just south of this town, so they thought it was a good time to make the release all but the jailer went to the meeting. Then the two brothers and a small boy went across the river in a row-boat, went to jail, captured the jailor and brought their father and brother home. There were a few shots fired but they

arrived home safely. In 1860 Harris Bell was arrested on the street of New Albany taken to Louisville, Kentucky and placed in jail and kept there until war started-he was then released. He volunteered in Union army as a scout for the Federal forces and lived through the Civil War. This is as I remember it happened sixty-seven years ago."

John W. Deweese.

This is a little different story than told by Herman Rave in an earlier report but it confirms the fact that Harris Bell and others assisted slaves to cross the river in this vicinity. (B)

IRIS L COOK
FLOYD COUNTY
DISTRICT # 5

EXPLANATION OF MAP OF
ANY UNDERGROUND RAILROAD
IN FLOYD COUNTY

There was only one established route in Floyd county, according to W.M. Cockrum. This followed the route of the present Monon railroad, north and out of the county; then passing through Borden in Clark county and on to Salem.

Negroes crossed the Ohio at Portland, as I have stated in another article, sometimes coming over to New Albany, and sometimes continuing up the river and either landing between New Albany and Jeffersonville in Clark county or going farther up near Utica.

The instance of the 12 negroes coming out State street and hiding up on the knobs I have also related. This is marked on map.

There may have been other routes through Floyd county but no one now alive knows anything about them.

Reference- H. Rave in Country Jottings June 14, 1929, Louisville Courier-Journal and Times June 17, 1929.

That there was trouble in the air and that everything was ready for explosion before the breaking out of the Civil War is plain shown by an adventure in the last two years of the fifties. It happened on the shores of the Ohio at and near the Brandenburg Ferry, involving both Indiana and Kentucky. That it did not result in a private war between the states was due to the level-headness of the governors and some of the leading citizens concerned.

The Brandenburg Ferry at the time was owned by David J. Bell, who came from the East and settled in New Albany in 1829, and 1839 bought the Ferry and moved to Harrison County, at the landing opposite Brandenburg, Ky. The Bells were suspected of being abolitionists, although he denied it.

It so happened a Negro owned by Dr. Ch. H. Ditto of Brandenburg disappeared one night in Sept. 1857, on the evening previous he was seen together with Charles Bell, 17 year old son of the ferryman, suspici on at once fastened on Bells.

On the morning after the disppearance of the Negro David Bell went to Louisville to cash a check, received from his son, who was in California, together with another son, John drawn there by gold excitement.

Mr. Bell, rode on horseback to Louisville, going on the Indiana side and across the Ohio on Conner's Ferry at New Albany, He cashed his check and was returning home the same way he had come. On the way he was stopped by a party of men hunting the escaped slave. These men asked Bell a number of questions as to why and wherefore he had gone to Louisville, and he told them rather bruskley it was none of their business.

The slave-hunters allowed him to pass without further questioning but eyed him with decided suspicion. However, it was whispered that the Bells knew of the flight of the slave.

To those who were willing to listen it was evident that trouble was brewing.

There was much feeling under the surface, and the fact that there was an underground railroad at work in that section, helping slaves to escape, exasperated the proslavery residents of both sides of the river. Something was due to happen.

About two weeks after the slave escaped, late at night, the house of David Bell at the ferry was surrounded very quietly by a large crowd of men evidently from Kentucky. David Bell, his son, Charles, and a free Negro, Oswald Wright were kidnapped and carried to Brandenburg and there put in jail. The next day they were taken before a Magistrate and tried on the charges of aiding runaway slaves. A man named Johnson of Brownstown, Ind., testified to the complaint, The Bells and the Negro were returned to jail. A grand jury next brought six indictments against the Bells. Excitement was growing

on both sides of the river. It was evident that there was dynamite around, and that it only needed a person to touch it off. The two sons of David Bell who had been in California rushed home in answer to letters from home. Horace had been with Walker in Nicaragua and had distinguished himself there. The Harrison County Citizens began to listen closer for they expected these two young men who had been out adventuring to do something. There had been a rescue force raised shortly after the kidnapping of the Bells. It was led by Col. Wm. C. Marsh and was to have landed at Brandenburg, from the Leavenworth boat, but connection with the boat was missed and the force was dispersed.

Shortly after this a message was sent to the Bells, still in jail at Brandenburg that their friends would raise 500 men, storm the jail and release them. Capt. David Bell refused to accept the offer, which certainly would have led to bloodshed. Things grew tenser day by day.

Five hundred men, Kentuckians and Indianans, had offered to take David Bell and his son, Charles out of the Brandenburg jail. The excitement was rising all the time, involving naturally the slavery question.

Certain persons warned the Bell boys not to come to Brandenburg, if they did, they would be killed. However, this did not detain either Horace or Charles. They made an effort to get their father released on bond, but it was purposely, placed at too high a figure. On one of these days, while going back to jail the elder Bell made a brief speech, in which he said that he did not wish to involve the two states in border warfare, and that he expected justice through the courts.

But the sons asserted they, themselves, without other assistance, would take their father from jail. Of course this was considered more boasting, and jeered at by those who heard the remark made. But the boys were serious. Two weeks after this incident something else took place which, while it had no connection with the Bell case, yet threw the pall of tragedy over that affair. After having attending court, a group was standing in front of the Brandenburg Hotel.

Stanley Young, from a balcony of the hotel, shot and killed Colonel Marsh, who was talking with Horace Bell. Marsh killed Young's father and the act had no connection with the Bell matter. Young escaped, but when Morgan raided Indiana, Young rode with the daring rider.

Meanwhile, the Bell case dragged along in court at Brandenburg, without sign of reaching any conclusion, and Horace and John Bell grew tired of waiting. They concluded to try their hands at jail-delivery. Their attorney, Walter T. Gresham, bearing the bold plot, is said to have approved of it as likely to be successful.

The plan was very simple and audacious. They proposed to have it reported that they had left the vicinity, possibly to return to California. That would most likely result in relaxing the close guard over David Bell and his son. It would also quiet public interest and

watchfulness. The date for the momentous undertaking was set on the day of a big community picnic, to be given by the people of Brandenburg and Meade County.

On July 27, 1856, Horace and John Bell strapped on revolvers, loaded a satchel with guns and ammunitions, got into a skiff and had a mullatto boy row them across to Brandenburg, where he awaited their return. The two Bells walked toward the jail over different streets to avoid causing attention. Between the river and the jail was the Court House where the weapons were kept. As they had expected almost everyone was at the picnic. At the jail, the jailor his wife and two guards were seated at dinner. As Horace Bell appeared one of the guards jumped out the window and gave the alarm. John Bell got the jail keys, for his father and brother armed them, locked the other prisoners in and was ready to leave.

They walked rapidly toward the leevee, where the mullatto boy was awaiting them. They were nearly down the levee when a crowd which had gathered began to fire at them. The fire was returned to prevent a rush, but the shots were aimed over the heads of the crowd, whose shooting did not damage. The Bells headed for Indiana followed by a few straggling shots.

That would probably have been the end but while Horace Bell was attending the Indiana State Fair in New Albany in October 1858, he was seized from behind by three men rushed to the ferry, taken across to Portland and rushed thence under heavy guard to Brandenburg. He was charged with jail breaking. Meanwhile a large body of men from New Albany came down the river on a steamer, armed with two cannons, to release him, and tied up at the Brandenburg levee. Another party of men came from Corydon and camped above town. Horace Bell was removed farther into the interior by Kentucky authorities. It looked like war, and there probably would have been if the cooler heads of both states had not prevailed. The New Albany and Corydon forces returned home, Horace Bell was released on a nominal bond, which was finally forfeited, and the case which had created a great excitement and was certainly loaded with dynamite simmered down—everybody's face was saved and all was quiet on the Ohio—Until later.

Mr. Bell laid there in jail a long time, and finally his daughter got word out to California to his sons who were there, and they came on back in a hurry. They went across the river in a skiff, and shot up the Brandenburg Jail and got their father out. Yes Maam: But the old colored man, who was in jail with Bell, would not come, he was too scared. So they got Mr. Bell out and took him back on home. (D)

But Uncle Charles came on back here from Californian when the war broke out, and served in the Army. Yes Maam, he sure did, My great Uncle, Horace Grigsby, he escaped by the same route. He belonged to John Ditto. (D)

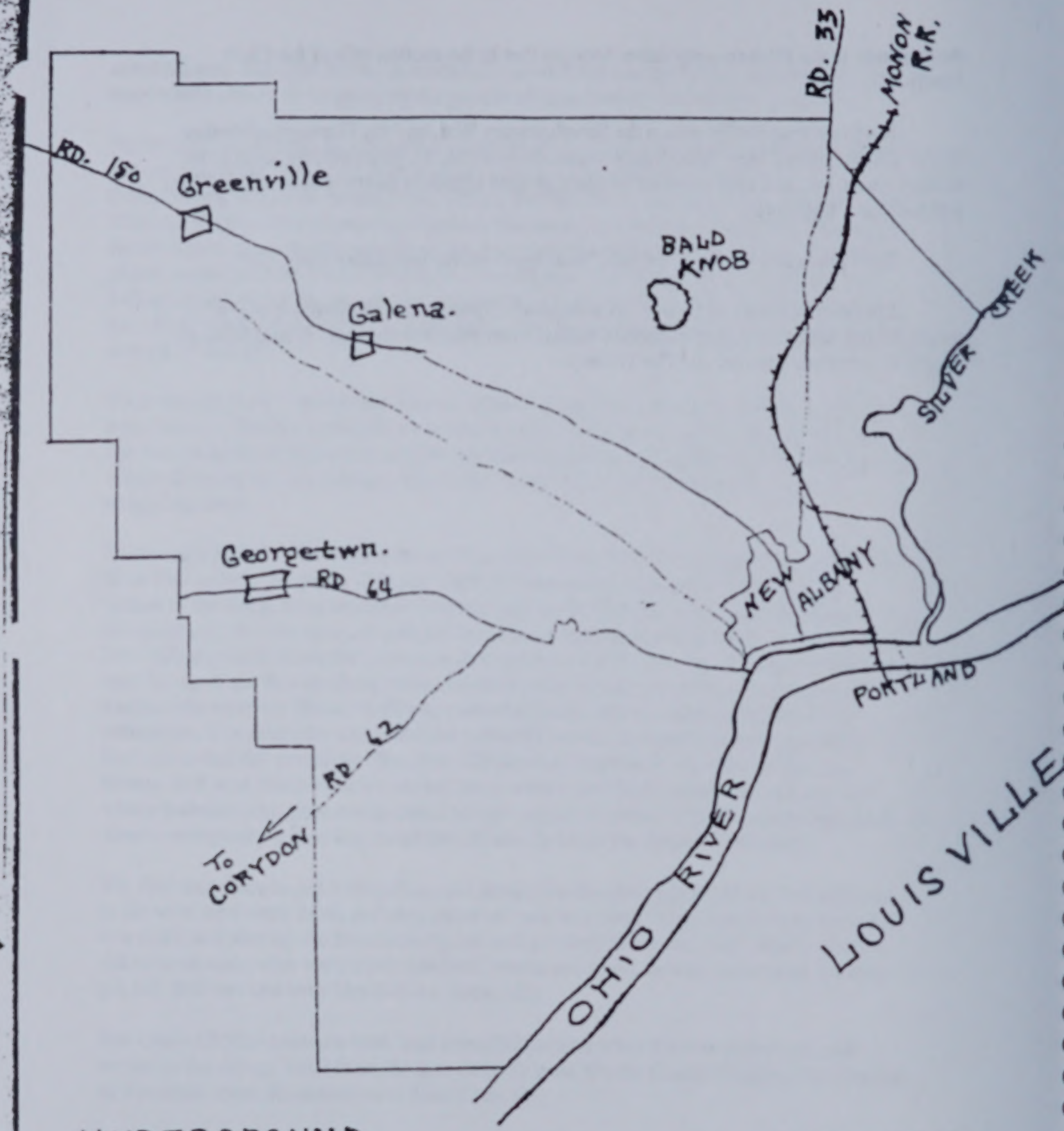
There was lots of colored folks acrossed the river at this point I've heard my father and mother tell of it, often. My father knew the Clark family George Rogers Clark---yes'm. I've got a platter now that belonged to them, when they was down in Kentucky. And see

that old safe in the kitchen—my father brought that in the auction sale of the Clark family. (D)

My great-grandfather was n the Revolutionary War, and my Great-grandmother, Hester Starks, served Gen. Washington when she was only 11 years old, she used to tell all they had to eat, and said they had whole pigs with apples in their mouths and all; That was back in Virginia (D)

But I don't know of any "crossin" near here—never heard about any. (D)

I believe this story to be true because Mattie Smith is a well educated negro, taught school at one time, and expresses herself in an excellent manner. Would have no reason to exaggerate to me. (B. The Writer)



UNDERGROUND RAILROADS IN FLOYD COUNTY

IRIS COOK
NEW ALBANY
INDIANA

Iris L. Cook
Dist. 4
Floyd Co.

FLOYD COUNTY

ESCAPE OF SLAVES

Reference: Observation of father of Margaret Webb (colored), Henry Webb, 638 W. 7th St. New Albany, Ind.

Webb says that his father was a slave. (I remember the old man well. He used to go in and out 7th St. when I was a child.) His father told him that runaway Negroes used to come across the Ohio River from Portland (now a part of Louisville).

Plans for the escapes were hatched in a colored Masonic lodge, located in Portland. The Negroes would cross the Ohio river in a skiff, manned by fisherman (supposedly) and if the coast was not clear on this side they would go up the river a short distance. Some went all the way up the river, until they got past Louisville, and then crossed over, probably at about Utica.

Many that crossed hid with friends in the hills back of New Albany and then after all danger was past made their way north by way of Salem.

TRUE STORY OF AN ESCAPE related to me by Mattie Smith.

And one route undoubtedly crossed the Ohio at or near Jeffersonville, and more than probably the late Dr. Nathanial Field, who once defued ab abtu-abolitionist mob successfully, knew something about it. In New Albany there was a strong abolition feeling and it showed itself in an armed resistance against salve hunters at a very early day when Justice Woodruff, with a number of quickly gathered citizens, met a force at the ferry and drove them back, Those were hectic days.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN SOUTHERN INDIANA

A TRUE STORY OF A ROUTE AT BRANDEMBURG, KY. AND ESCAPE OF SLAVES ACROSS THE RIVER THERE.

Reference.

D) Mattie Brown Smith, (Colored) Age about 55. 645 W. 5th St., New Albany, Indiana. Interviewed May 12, 1936.

"Yes Maam", said Mattie," I can tell you something interesting about the escapes of the slaves across the river, but I don't ever remember of hearing anything about any around here, in New Albany." "But we all came from Brandenburg, down in Meade Co., Kentucky. My father was a slave and belonged to John Ditto, he didn't exactly belong to him—John Ditto was a single man, and my father was hired out to him. My mother belonged to the Foot's." I've heard them tell all this many a time, til I could tell it in my sleep." "My uncle Charles Woodford was owned by Charlton Ditto, but was practically a free man, he was a blacksmith in Brandenburg, and come an' went as he pleased. But Uncle Charlie had heard so much about the "escapes", that he decided he wanted to be free, too. A white man, a Canadian, named John Canade, worked in the blacksmith shop Uncle did, and when he found out Uncle wanted to "go across", he got in touch with a certain man who ferried the runaways across the river. He was an old white man, Charles Bell, living in Harrison County, just below Corydon—he lived in a log house about five miles back from the river-with no road leading to the house from the river—just a bridle path. Mr. Bell had a skiff which he used to carry the slaves over. So this man in the shop with my uncle, Mr. John Canada, got in touch with Bell and one dark night Uncle Charles got a few things together (in those days they carried what little they had in a tied up handkercheif over a stick) and sneaked around and told his wife and children goodbye, and they went down to the Ohio river ,right at Moorman's place, almost to the Slat well. They couldn't cross right at the town, that was too public and the jail is right near the foot of Main St, too which leads right down to the river in Brandenburg—so they had to go up a piece. Anyhow Bell took uncle Charlie across the river in the skiff, and on back through the woods on a mule to his house where he hid him a few weeks and then took him on up and around Corydon across White River and he went up to Canada and finally got out to California. I've heard that sometimes they were taken up through Indianapolis.

After a while Uncle Charlie wrote to hi wife, Aunt Marietta, and got her in the notion to try to get "free" too, an join them. The plans were all laid for her to go but she got scared and told the whole thing to Mr. Charlton Ditto, who had owned Uncle Charlie. So a bunch of the white men from around Brandenburg, Peter Fountain was the sheriff, him and some others—got together, and one man who was fat and about the size of Aunt Marietta, dressed up in her clothes—sunbonnet and all, and when Mr. Bell, the old man came up in the skiff to get the colored folks as had been arranged, this man got in the skiff, with another old colored man who was there, waiting to get across, and he hit Bell over the head with a pair of brass knucks and the men came out of hiding and took him to the Brandenburg jail, took the old colored man too (D)

Mr. Bell laid there in jail a long time and finally his daughter got work out to California to his sons who where there, and they came on back in a hurry. They went across the river in their skiff, and shot up the Brandenburg Jail and got their father out. Yes Maam: But the old colored man, who was in jail with Bell, would not come, he was too scared. So they got Mr. Bell out and took him back on home. (D)

But Uncle Charles came on back here from California when the war broke out, and served in the Army. Yes Maam, he sure did, My great Uncle, Horace Grigsby, he escaped by the same route. He belonged to John Ditto. (D)

There was lots of colored folks acrossed the river at this point I've heard my father and mother tell it, often. My father knew the Clark Family George Rogers Clark –yes'm. I've got a platter now that belonged to them, when they was down in Kentucky. And see that old safe in the kitchen—my father bought that in the auction sale of the Clark family. (D)

My great-grandfather was in the Revolutionary War, and my Great-grandmother, Hester Starks, served Gen. Washington when she was only 11 years old, she used to tell all they had to eat, and said they had whole pigs with apples in their mouths and all; That was back in Virginia (D)

But I don't know of any "crossin" near here—never heard about any. (D)

I believe this story to be true because Mattie Smith is a well educated negro, taught school at one time, and expresses herself in an excellent manner. Would have no reason to exaggerate to me.

Fountain County
Negro Folklore

Merton Knowles
District # 3

Reference A:
Thomas Cliftons History of Warren and Fountain Counties.

Reference B:
Wesley Whickar's Sketches of the Wabash Valley

Reference B: Interviews with people acquainted with the subject.

In Fountain County, about five miles east of Attica, Indiana, south of Riverside, and one mile north of State Road 28 is the Bethel neighborhood, which is distinguished in a number of ways. It was the site of the location of a blockhouse built at the time of the Black Hawk War, the site of the academy where Senator Dan Voorhees received a part of his education, and is the occasion for this sketch, the "Underground Station."

Before the Civil War this was the site of a large community of Quakers, whose hostility to slavery was well known. Holding that the Fugitive Slave law violated the rights of man, they declined to act as slave catchers, and offered a refuge for the colored fugitives on their way to freedom in Canada. So secure was the retreat at Bethel that many of the escaped slaves built little cabins in the edge of the great button wood swamp, and remained there until after the war, when they drafted away, at least the younger set did, until the little community of ex-slaves completely disappeared.

The old Underground Station was in an immense button wood pond, covering many acres behind old Bethel Church and Cemetery. In the South it would have been inadequate, but in the center of the Quaker stronghold, it was sufficient. Not but what there were plenty of sympathisers with the institution of slavery, for many of the inhabitants of this section are of Southern extraction, but when it came to invading the property of the militant Friends and seizing the husky blacks who had gotten a taste of freedom they showed a booming shyness, ad respectfully or otherwise, declined.

The existence of this Underground Station is well established and the eastern part of the button wood pond can still be seen. When most of the entire neighborhood was in heavy forest, as it was at that time, it offered a very secure retreat.

Among the colored settlers at Bethel was "Nigger Ben" the body servant of the famous backwoods hero David Crockett. Ben was one of the few spared by the Mexicans at the massacre at the Alamo where Crockett, Bowie, and Travis fell. He made his way to Kentucky and Tennessee and finally found his way to Bethel where he and his family, he had married in the meantime-took up their home. Here the former slave worked for the Quakers, made railroad ties for the Wabash Railroad, and otherwise made an honest living.

Ben was in the vernacular, a "hoss," He was six feet four, just the height of Abe Lincoln, and weighed in his prime, over three hundred pounds, and it was all muscle and bone with very little fat. I have heard it said by men who know him that he could carry five railroad ties, one on his head and two under each arm. He finally injured himself fatally in his old age by lifting a clay mill from a wagon, a job for several men with skids.

Ben had several sons, one of whom was inclined to lawlessness and was almost as powerful as old Ben. At one time he was confined in the jail at Covington on the charge of stealing. He remained quietly in the jail until one election day. Whickers says that all the men of Covington are politicians—when he broke loose the cell door, and then smashed it through the stone floor of the cell, opening an exit through the floor into the cellar. Then he wrenched out the barred cellar window and escaped with all the prisoners but one. They were, however soon recaptured.

During an interview Saturday afternoon with Sheriff Youngblood, at the new court house in Covington, he confirmed the statement in Whickar's book. Mr. Youngblood told me that the two negroes, there were two it seems, used the iron door as a battering ram to smash thru eight inches of stone. Of course the giant Negro did the most of the work. The sheriff told me that the traces of the escapade are still easily seen.

Jim Williams, one of the Bethel negroes, drove the hack from the Wabash R.R. to the Attica Hotel for many years. The last, so far as is known, of the Bethel negroes was the Pring family, who until a few years ago lived at Flint, near Black Rock. Their present whereabouts is not known.

Until twenty or thirty years ago, the folklore and ways of the blacks at Bethel were an interesting study, had they been studied. Now, however, no trace of them or their folklore remains. Negro songs are fairly plentiful, but many were brought back to the North by the Civil War veterans.

GRANT COUNTY

Hallie Winger,
Marion, Indiana
District No. 2,
May 11, 1936.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD SYSTEM.

References:

A – Observation of writer.

B- Rose Marsh, Marion, Indiana.

One of the underground railroad stations of the Civil War days was located at 41st and Washington Streets, on the north side of the street. (A).

The house is still standing. It is built of brick and is used at present as the boys' dormitory of the college. It has been remodeled until it has a very attractive appearance. It stands a number of feet from the street in the same manner all houses of the 60's were located. (A).

In the slavery days, slaves were brought from the south by people who wished to see them free. They would keep them in one of these stations until it was safe to send them on to another station farther north. It has been known that the masters would be on the outside but in some manner they could be secreted until the masters would leave without them. They have been known to haul them in loads of hay and in many other unique manners. (B).

Hallie Winger,
Marion, Indiana,
District No. 2,
May 11, 1936.

POINTS OF INTEREST,
GRANT COUNTY, IND.,
File No. 12.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD SYSTEM.

References:

A – Observation of writer.

Another underground railroad station of the Civil War days was located between 25th and 26th streets on the east side of Washington street.

A large brick residence that gives you the idea of importance is the place where slaves were delivered and shielded until they could be transferred to the stations farther north and into Canada where the slaves would then be free. This old house has not been occupied for some time. It stands also as a number of the old residences a short distance back from the street. I was unable to learn the pioneer that run this station. (A).

Hallie Winger,
Marion, Indiana,
District No. 2,
May 11, 1936.

POINTS OF INTEREST,
GRANT COUNTY, INDIANA,
File No. 32.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD SYSTEM.

References:

A – Personal knowledge of the writer.

B – Making of the Township, by Edger Baldwin, published in 1917.

Another underground railroad station of the Civil War days was located about a mile or so south of Jonesboro between Jonesboro and Fairmount on the stream known as Back Creek. (A).

The Winsolows, Wilson, Baldwins, Rushes and many others were active agents. The last escaping slaves were seen in 1856. They were hidden in a haymow and later moved to Marion. The runaways were brought to Charles for aid. One incident of note was on one occasion 9 men were brought and for one week Baldwin kept them concealed in a thicket in a little cabin built for this purpose. These were closely pursued by their masters. They belonged to three different owners in Kentucky. Baldwin had brought them to the house with the intention of conveying them on north. Upon looking out towards the road he saw 3 men and 2 officers stop at the end of the lane. One of the slaves recognized them as their masters. The slaves formed a circle in the center of the living room, taking hold of hands, looked upward and in concert they swore: "By the God of Etarnal Justice we will die in our tracks right here before we will go back into slavery." And they stood there firm. After parleying a half hour the men at the end of the lane turned their horses and went back to Anderson. (B).

HAMILTON COUNTY

District Three

"UNDERGROUND RAILWAYS"

The route of the "Underground Railway" through Hamilton county, entered the county form the south on the Range Line road. From that point, it passed north over Range Line road to Westfield, which was a division point in the route north. From Westfield, some of the slaves passed over a route northeast to the town of Demming, north west to Hortonville and on north west to Sheridan, then north to the county line.

Westfield was responsible for the freedom of more slaves than any other town in northern Indiana.

Robert Irvin
Hamilton Co.
District # 3
File # 7

POINT OF INTEREST

DISMAL SWAMP

REFERENCE:

A. Thomas Elwood Beals, Cicero Ind. R.R. 1.
B. Milton Beals, Noblesville Ind. R.R.. 1.
C. James A. Earl, Sheridan Ind. R.R. 2.
D. History of Hamilton County Ind. A.F. Shirts. Noblesville Indiana. 1901.

Dismal Swamp in which Demming is located, is famous because of its history, It was a hiding place for runaway slaves from the south and through it passed the Underground Railroad. The trail is marked by pike road, which runs from Demming to Westfield Ind., both of which towns were stations on the Underground Railroad. Dismal Swamp is located Jackson twp. is 5 miles long by ¾ miles wide. Starting at Noblesville, the county seat, drive 4 ½ miles west on State Road 32; turn north on the Demming-Westfield pike and drive 1 mile where you enter the Dismal Swamp. (B)

In the early days the swamp was thickly wooded, dark and dismal, from which it received its name. (B) A part of the forest of this swamp has been preserved by the owner, Thomas E.B eals, and the trees here still show the marks of Indian arrow heads, marking the spot of an Indian battle. Many arrow heads have been found here. (A)

Here was laid the scene of a noted slave case; that of John and Louan Rhoads. It is said that John and Louan Rhoads, his wife and one child, all colored, in making their dash for freedom were taken by way of the Underground Railroad to the home of Joseph Bailey, at night. Here they were to rest for a few days and then proceed on their way to Canada. In 1837 the Rhoads family was overtaken by its owner, Mr. Vaughn and a number of other men. The Rhoads were well entrenched in a log cabin and refused to be taken. A battle followed which lasted for days. Friends of the Rhoads, from around Demming and Westfield, came to their aid. A wagon was procured and the Rhoads family loaded into it and a start was made for Westfield. Vaughn was determined that the wagon be driven to Noblesville, and threatened to shoot any man who attempted to drive the wagon toward Westfield. This parley took place 3 miles north of what is now State Road 32, at a cross roads. At that place the Lafayette diagonal road leading to Noblesville, was crossed by the Underground Railroad. When Vaughn made his threat, a man by the name of Emsley Wade said, "Drive on, I'll catch the shot," and at the same time held out his hands as though he were in the act of trying to catch the ball. Vaughn and his men had placed themselves in front of the wagon but a man by the name of Daniel Jones, sprang into the wagon, seized the reins, ordered the men to get out of the

way and to shoot if they dared. The team sprang forward so suddenly that the tongue of the wagon struck the horse of one of the men, hurling him to the ground and disarming him. Jones drove on to Westfield and as he drove his passengers spilled out of the wagon and he drove on with the empty wagon. Vaughn went to Noblesville and thus ends the story of "The fight on the Underground Railroad." (D)

The Friends Church is located in the Dismal Swamp, 1 ½ miles south of Demming and ½ mile east. This church is c. 100 years old and was built by the Friends of the neighborhood. (A)

The first store in the swamp was built in 1839 and was located in Demming across from the Underground Railroad station. This building is still in fair state of preservation and is still used as a store. (A)

One of the oldest homesteads in the swamp is that belonging to T.E. Beals, It is a large 2 story house built in 1848 by the father of Mr. Beals. In it are kept early day relics. This house can be located by driving west from Noblesville on State Road 32, 4 ½ miles, then turn north 2 ½ miles. (A)

Robert Irvin
Hamilton co.
District # 3
File # 10

POINT OF INTEREST
NORTH CENTRAL STATION OF UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

REFERENCE:

A. History of Hamilton County Ind., John F. Haines. B.F. Bowen & Co., Inc. Indianapolis, 1915.

B. Consultant: Emmet Mendenhall, Druggist, Westfield, Ind.

Westfield is located 6 miles west of Noblesville, the county seat, at the junction of State Road 32 and U.S. 31. The town was founded in 1834 by Quakers and since 1837, it has been known as the North Central Station of the Underground Railroad. The Quakers were opposed to slavery and the town received the name, North Central Station, because it was the receiving point for slaves from all points of the south. The town was known throughout the country as the "last hope" of the slaves, for once a slave reached Westfield, there was little chance of the owner getting him back.

The mystery connected with the Underground Railroad, the secrecy with which its business was conducted, the results of which were so far reaching and so novel, have ever been a charm to the history of this wonderful system which had its beginning in the south land and ended at the King's Domain; while the remarkable character of its dusky passengers, the story of their escapes from bondage over this mysterious route, had added a touch of romance which strongly appeals to the imagination.

The escaping slave had no greater friends than those who aided them from Westfield. In Westfield, from that time until today, the colored man had been considered the equal of the white. (A) (B)

Robert Irvin
District # 3
Hamilton Co.
File # 15

POINT OF INTEREST
THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

Reference: Consultant: Clarence W. Wise, 1452 Harrison St. Noblesville, Indiana.

Boxley was one of the points of refuge for slaves making their escape from bondage in the south. The slaves came from many points in the south, by way of the Grand Central Station at Westfield Indiana. Here they were fed and rested before being taken north by way of New London Ohio. (A)

HENDRICKS COUNTY

Loretta Royse
An Underground Railroad Station
Hendricks County
Ninth District
Point of Interest
8

AN UNDERGROUND RAILROAD STATION

Two miles west of Danville, Indiana, and about one mile north of U.S. 36 on a gravel road is a large white house, called THE WHITE HOUSE. It is strongly believed that it was an Underground Railroad Station.

Mr. De Bra has written a very interesting article describing the house. It has a secret room built in it whose only entrance is through the fireplace. One couldn't tell the room was there at all unless he measured the outside dimensions of the house and then the inside, seeing that some space could not be accounted for any other way than for a room to be there. This of course would be an excellent place to hide the runaway slaves.

A reader of this article recognized it as the very place his kinfolks had told him about years ago, that had kept runaway slaves in a secret room. They encourage him to see the place if he ever has the opportunity.

The house is still standing, but calling it "The White House" is rather unappropriate at the present time, for it is badly in need of paint and repair. With a few improvements it would be one of the "finest" housed in the county and one which most women would greatly admire.

The rooms are extremely large. Mr. De Bra compares placing a rug on them with placing a stamp in the middle of an envelop.

Supplement to
Underground Railroad
Hendricks Co.

(Supplied by Mrs. Grace Duckworth, Roachdale, Vol. Consultant) September, 1936

Interviewing Mr. Barton Newlin in regard to the rumor that a farm house northwest of Danville, known as the "White House", was a station for the Underground Railroad, the following points were more or less confirmed.

The father of Mr. Newlin told him of this house, and he wrote an article for the Republican on the subject. The elder Mr. Newlin visited in Indiana soon after the civil war, living at the time in North Carolina. His sister married Johnathan Hadley and they lived near Hadley Station. They took him to visit this White House.

Addison Coffin was an ardent Quaker living in Hendricks county at this time, and figured prominently in the Underground railroad activities.

The fireplace in this house had a secret entrance to a stairway for passage of the negroes to a secret room. The negroes came from Columbus, Ohio to this station, but it is not definitely known as to just where they journied from here. (Secret room said to have been in the cellar)

Another nearby station was at Coloma, five miles northeast of Rockville, conducted by Thomas Morris. Also five miles northeast of Bloomingdale on S.R. # 41 is a monument erected to the memory of Rhoda and Alfred Hadley, Quakers, who conducted a station, for more than twenty five years.

In Vigo county a station was conducted on the Steele farm, and one at Markles Mill. In Monrovia, Morgan county are many log cabins and other land-marks that were junctions or stations, conducted by Quakers, who were bitterly opposed to the slavery as practiced in the South.

HENRY COUNTY

L.G. Heiny and
Stella McMillen
Henry County
District Three

UNDERGROUND RAILWAY

REFERECE:

A. Consultants: T.B. Deem, Knightstown, Indiana.

Even in the early days the question of slavery furnished a topic of discussion in all gatherings of the settlers. A great struggle had just been completed, when it was finally decided that Indiana should be a free state. The preponderance of Carolina free soil. Friends in Henry county had fixed the political status of the county for all time to come. So great was the abhorrence of our people for the institution of slavery, that a great many of our people actively engaged in helping runaway slaves and forwarding them on the road to Canada and freedom. This practice developed the system of what was at that time called the "Underground Railway." By this means many poor blacks were able to achieve liberty otherwise denied them in this boasted land of the free. (A)

Locations of Underground Railroad Stations

8. Spiceland, an old Friends Community on Highway 3.

Fugitives were received at this station of the Underground Railway from Carthage in Rush County. They were taken from here to the next Station northeast, Hagerstown, and thence to the "Grand Central Station" at Newport (Fountain City).

HOWARD COUNTY

B.H. Stonecipher
Kokomo, Indiana
District Three
File # 12

POINT OF INTEREST
THE RUSH COLORED SETTLEMENT

A. Consultant: Joe Harvey, 1507 North Leeds, Kokomo, Ind.

About eight miles northwest of Kokomo is a community of colored people known As the Rush Settlement, which had its beginning during the early settlement of Howard County. In those days many slaves were being transported from Southern States by what was known as the Underground Railroad. This settlement had its beginning through the efforts of a ma by the name of Rush who was on of the efficient operators of this weird system of transportation, his home being the last station of one of these railroads.

Doc. Harvey and his brother Preston Harvey were two citizens of Howard County who came to this settlement in the early days. They came from North Carolina during the Civil War by covered wagon. Doc and Preston were the sons of a negro slave. Doc was above the average in intelligence and thrift. He was made foreman over the negroes on the plantation by his master, who was said to be his father. As the slaves sang their native songs, while working in the cotton fields, Doc rode around over the farm supervising the work. (A)

When the war broke out, there was such turmoil in the Southern States, every available white man was drafted into the Rebel forces which in many cases left the slaves without any master to supervise their work.

In this case Doc and Preston Harvey felt free to act as they pleased. They each took a wagon and team and started for north, intending to make Indiana their home.

Their home was near the town of Halifax or was in Halifax County, North Carolina. They drove north crossing the Cumberland Mountains by winding trails. It took more than two weeks to cross the mountains. Many times they were in dangerous places. It their horses had let the wagon back only a few feet, they would have fallen hundreds of feet to their death in a deep mountain gorge.

Their teams were faithful and steady, no accident came to them, and after weeks of toil they emerged into the more level country.

There were dangerous animals lurking in the mountains, which caused uneasiness at night. There were mountain lions, bears, lynx, and bobcats, and for that reason they camped as close together as possible, and stayed near their camp fire. (A)

After many weeks of travel they arrived in the neighborhood of Kokomo and went to the Rush Colored settlement. Doc and Preston Harvey, both took homesteads, filing on Government land in the Rush neighborhood. Both of them proved up on their farms and became good citizens of Howard County, living on their farms till their death. Doc lived to be 90 years old. He died and was buried in the Rush graveyard. He left a family of two boys and two girls. The boys were Joe and Charles. The girls were Kate and Alice. All are dead now except Joe, who was the oldest of the family of four children. He was 74 years old Dec. 14, 1935. Never married. (A)

B.H. Stonecipher
Howard County
District Three
File # 11

POINT OF INTEREST
THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

A. Consultant: Mrs. Julia Byer, 310 W. Morgan St., Kokomo, Ind. Daughter of Abraham Wrightsman.

An ardent engineer of the slave days underground railroad, was one, Abraham Wrightsman, who was a native of Indiana. Born near Henryville in 1835. (A) While a young boy he could see the injustices of slavery, and as he grew to manhood an intense desire to do all in his power to set the slaves free, took deep root in his heart. He often remarked that he would fight or do anything to help free the slaves. Upon attaining manhood his desire to live among free people and to assist the slaves, motivated a decision to align himself with people who were opposed to slavery. Consequently, he set out to find men of the same patriot spirit, going to what is now, Jeffersonville, Indiana. There he met a young woman and married her in 1858. (A)

He immediately set about to establish an underground railroad. His acquaintance with the conditions and a good part of the slave territory of Kentucky, made his work valuable and efficient as an engineer. He helped to establish one of these railroads, he would leave his Indiana home, go into Kentucky and rustle slaves, working almost entirely by night, except in gathering information. He helped to arrange several different places to cross the Ohio river. One of his stations in southern Indiana was an old abandoned sawmill, which had a large underground pit. He had from ten to a dozen slaves in this pit at times, and it was sometimes necessary to keep them hid there several days before an opportunity to continue the journey, to the north, could be arranged. Mr. Wrightsman was faithful in his work.

Howard County became the destination for many of these slaves, finally Mr. Wrightsman moved from near Jeffersonville to Howard County, in the neighborhood of Center, which is about 5 miles southeast of Kokomo. His home being used as a station of refuge for many a fleeing slave.

This work was both dangerous and thrilling. Many times the slave owners and masters discovered their slaves were gone, immediately set blood hounds on their trail, they riding horseback. They were armed with rifles and revolvers and it meant death, no doubt to the man caught stealing their slaves away.

Most of their traveling was done by night, an incident not unusual in those days occurred on one of these expeditions. Having called at a slave cabin one night without discovery, Mr. Wrightsman knocked gently on the door, again he knocked, a voice from

inside, said, "Who's dare?" He answered in a quiet voice, "A friend." Instantly the door was opened, he entered. The slave and his wife were informed of his purpose to help them get to a free country. Certainly they were anxious. After some discussion they agreed to make the most of their opportunity. Having no children, there was nothing to hold them. They quickly tied a little bundle of clothes together and were ready. They quietly slipped out of the cabin about 11 o'clock at night. It was a clear night, the stars shining brightly. They could see to travel on foot. They moved fast as their very life might depend on this opportunity. After having traveled about one-fourth of a mile without speaking, Mr. Wrightsman leading them, the landlord's dogs seemed to have heard them, immediately they set up a continuous barking. In a few moments a light shown in one of the windows showing that the household was aroused. Fearing they would be followed they set out in a run, which they kept for some time. They traveled through fields across ravines and into dark woods. Finally, after about an hour and a half travel, they were becoming wearied, they stopped to rest, sitting on a large log at the edge of a field.

In the stillness of the night a dog bark could be heard a mile or more. One in a while the large hoot owl would scream, with that terrifying scream, that only the great hoot owl is capable of giving. It made their hair stand on end. Listen!—in the distance they could hear the deep throated bark of the blood hounds. Sure enough, their flight had been discovered and the blood hounds were on their trail. Their hearts almost stopped. What could they do? They could not travel as fast as the blood hounds, but there was no time to waste. They must try to get to a place of safety and that quickly. They were on their feet, and rapidly they trotted across that field, striking a pathway that led down into a deep hollow. They took this trail and traveled as fast as they could in a trot. After some fifteen or twenty minutes they stopped to listen again. Though their hearts were beating with such pounding throbs, they could hardly hear. Yes, the hounds were gaining on them. They were not now more than three-fourths of a mile away.

There was a small creek about a mile further on if they could reach that before the dogs caught them, they could wade down the stream in the water a distance and possible throw the dogs off their trail. Again, with one last effort they started for the stream. Mr. Wrightsman had partially prepared for just such an emergency, he had a box of ground red pepper. He began to scatter a small amount of this red pepper along in their tracks. About the time they reached the stream the bark of the dogs ceased. Evidently they had come to the red pepper and were not able to track them farther. The fugitives crossed the stream and traveled on as fast as they could. But the red pepper had stopped the blood hounds. They would not follow a trail where red pepper had been scattered. Thus they made their escape.

That morning just at daybreak they reached a friends home, and one of the underground stations. The slaves were hid in the barn, food being carried to them. They rested, a much needed rest that day, slept some and prepared for another strenuous journey the next night. Their feet and limbs were sore from the hard travel of the night before, but they were all lighter hearted as they would reach the Ohio river and be able to cross into Indiana the next night.

After the stillness of night came on they again started on their exciting journey. They were to cross the Ohio just below Louisville, Kentucky That night was without event, they reached the river without trouble about 1 a.m. and found a canoe tied in a clump of trees, which was a part of the Railroad. They took the canoe, Mr. Wrightsman doing the rowing. They were soon across the river into Indiana. Only then did these two slaves begin to feel free, and indeed what a glorious feeling, "Freedom," a reality.

What a joy to those who have never known the greatest of all blessings to humanity. Many a shout of joy came from the hearts of those slaves. Though sometimes their mouth did not utter what was felt in their heart.

Mr. Wrightsman continued his active underground work until the firing on Fort Sumpter, when war began and Abraham Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers to serve for three months. No one believed the war would last long. Mr. Wrightsman enlisted in the Union forces and served his country with the same fervor that inspired his activities as an underground railroad operator.

He received an honorable discharge and came home to his family and lived only five years after the war ended, dying in 1870. The rigors of war, no doubt, was the cause of his early death.

Howard County had had few citizens of more sterling qualities or finer character than Abraham Wrightsman.

JAY COUNTY

Submitted by:
Martha Freeman
District No. 2
Parker, Indiana

POINT OF INTEREST
JAY COUNTY

Reference: A. Mr. Fiers, Redkey, Indiana.

B. Personal observation.

ELIZA HARRIS MEMORIAL

The Eliza Harris Memorial is located north of Balbec, which is north of Pennville on Highway # 1. It is built of small native boulders, and is a square monument about eight feet high with a mounted cement table on which is inscribed the following words:

"A Station on the Underground Railroad.
Tradition Says Eliza Harris of Uncle
Tom's Cabin Fame Rested Here in her
Flight to Canada."

The cabin of Rachel Sillivan, who sheltered an escaping slave and her baby characterized by Harriet Beecher Stowe as Eliza Harris, is located just a short distance east, back off the road from the memorial. The memorial is on the east side of the road.

JEFFERSON COUNTY

Grace Monroe
Dist. 4, Jefferson Co.

Underground R.R.
Station
131 Words

Ref. (A) Mr. Goins—owner of Farm
(B) Mr. Bear—Sheriff of Jefferson County

A mile and a half west of the Madison City limits Hog Trough road junctions with State State Road 56. A half-mile down this side road there is an old stone building visible to the east. It is situated a quarter of a mile from the road at the base of the "Devil's Back Bone". (A) (B)

All that remains of the "underground railroad station" is the outside walls and part of the cross partition. At present one side is used as a hog pen and the other as a dumping place.

After the Slaves were freed this building was used as a distillery. East of the road was an apple orchard and west of the road, on the hillside was a large vineyard. For years apple cider and grape wine were made in the old stone house. (A)

Grace Monroe
District 4, Jefferson County

Antiques
799 words
And slave story

Ref. (A) Mr. Victor Vernon
(B) Mrs. Victor Vernon

Mr. Vernon lives about four miles north east of Manville in an old stone house. He is a very interesting person to talk with, being interested in history and preserving worthwhile historical objects.

Among his most prized antiques is an old iron skillet with three legs. This frying pan was used by his grandparents on their trip from North Carolina to Indiana in 1828. The weight of this skillet is approximately twelve to fifteen pounds. It has only a small crack on one side. (A)

Mr. Victor Vernon's grandfather Vernon was a mechanic of unusual ability. Prior to 1828 he made a bridle of leather. This was used on his horse, when he made his six weeks' journey to Indiana from his North Carolina home. The bit is of iron and was fashioned by Mr. Vernon and forged in his blacksmith shop. Each of the side straps were made of three pieces of leather, fastened together with rawhide thongs. The blinds were also made of leather. (A)

Mrs. Vernon has a rolling pin that was brought from Ireland, by her ancestors over two hundred years ago. The wood was unknown but is not found in Indiana; it is a light yellow and very light weight. It was presented to Mrs. Vernon many years ago by her aunt who was 90 years of age. It had belonged to her husband's grandparents. The aunt was several years younger than her husband. So, estimating the age of the rolling pin by the persons owning it, Mrs. Vernon figured it must be at least two hundred years old. (B)

Mrs. Jim Vernon has a beautiful glass plate about the size of a pie plate. It is a very thin glass with a dainty floral design in clouded glass. This plate was brought from Germany by her great-grandmother. It was so prized that it was carried in her hands all the way on the long journey across the ocean. (B)

Mr. Vernon's Grandfather Vernon was quite a master carpenter. He made caskets for the entire community out of walnut lumber. He would often have to work the entire night to complete the casket in time for the funeral. In this work he used a trusty battle axe; Mr. Vernon still has the axe. It is hand forged and was made by his grandfather prior to 1828. (A)

There was a family by the name of Griffin living near the Vernon home. (Part of the chimney of the original Vernon cabin still stands just across from the present Vernon home.) Mr. Griffin and his four grown sons made their living by returning runaway

slaves to their owners. Being so near the Underground Railway route this was very profitable to them. One night they caught a fine looking Negro who was about 6 ft. 3 in. tall. He was a very wise man, named John. He told the following in a very convincing manner: "I am a slave; I came from Alabama, I had the kindest master, the best home, plenty to eat and wear, and I left it. I made the mistake of my life and am trying to return to my good master." The Griffins took him in, not wholly convinced and kept a close watch on "Nigger John" as he was called. They wrote to his former master, but an answer was not expected for at least a month, as there was no regular mail service, letters being carried from person to person. John was apparently content to wait for his master to send for him. The Griffins decided to test the truth of his story. So planned to be absent for a day. Three of them were to attend a sale while the other two were to go to Madison. In reality they his to watch John, who was told of their plans and promised a day of fishing. John came in with a large string of fish, soon followed by the spying Griffins who were now sure John had told the truth about wanting to return to Alabama. He was not so closely watched after this test.

The time was almost up for an answer to the letter when the Griffins were going to have a barn raising. Mrs. Griffin baked a ham, bread, and cake for the occasion. The night before the barn raising Mr. Griffin was out issuing invitations and getting the whiskey for the occasion. The day arrived but no John; also the ham and bread was missing and Mr. Vernon's battle axe. For years there was no trace of either. The Griffins looked in vain for John. Mr. Vernon felt certain John had taken his axe on his flight for freedom. The axe was later dug up near the old chimney by Mr. Victor Vernon. A few days after John left, a man came from Kentucky for him, but no trace was ever found. (A)

Grace Monroe,
District # 5
Jefferson Co.

EAGLE HOLLOW JEFFERSON COUNTY

Eagle Hollow takes its name from an early tavern called Eagle Tavern. (A)

The Hollow is two miles from Madison East on Road 36. The road turns to the left and continues up the hill on the road known as the Eagle Hollow County Road. The Eagle Hollow drive is one of the prettiest in the County. (B)

One of the stations for the Underground railroad was located at the mouth of Eagle Hollow. This station was operated by Chapman Harris, a colored Preacher. The route of travel from here was by "Ryker's Ridge", along Indian Kentucky Creek, through Shelby township then toward Canada. (C-158-159) (D-173)

References: A- E. Crozier
B- Chamber of Commerce Routes
C- History of Jefferson County – E.O. Muncie
D- Biographical Souvenir

Grace Monroe
Dist. 4, Jefferson Co.

County History
Points of Interest
270 words

Eagle Hollow

Ref. (A) Clifty Falls State Park and Environs
(B) The Madison Courier, Oct. 29, 1938
(C) Observation of the Writer

Eagle Hollow is approximately two miles east of Madison on State Road 56. It is interesting both for its scenic beauty and its historic fame. Eagle Hollow is a rural valley with the houses near the hills. A winding public road follows the course of the creek that flows to the Ohio. On both sides of the valley are many ravines that run up into the hills. (A 42) (C)

Perhaps the history of Eagle Hollow is due to its setting. It was the starting point of the "Underground Railroad" that ended in Canada. The most active figure in Eagle Hollow in helping escaping slaves was a brave negro, Chapman Harris.

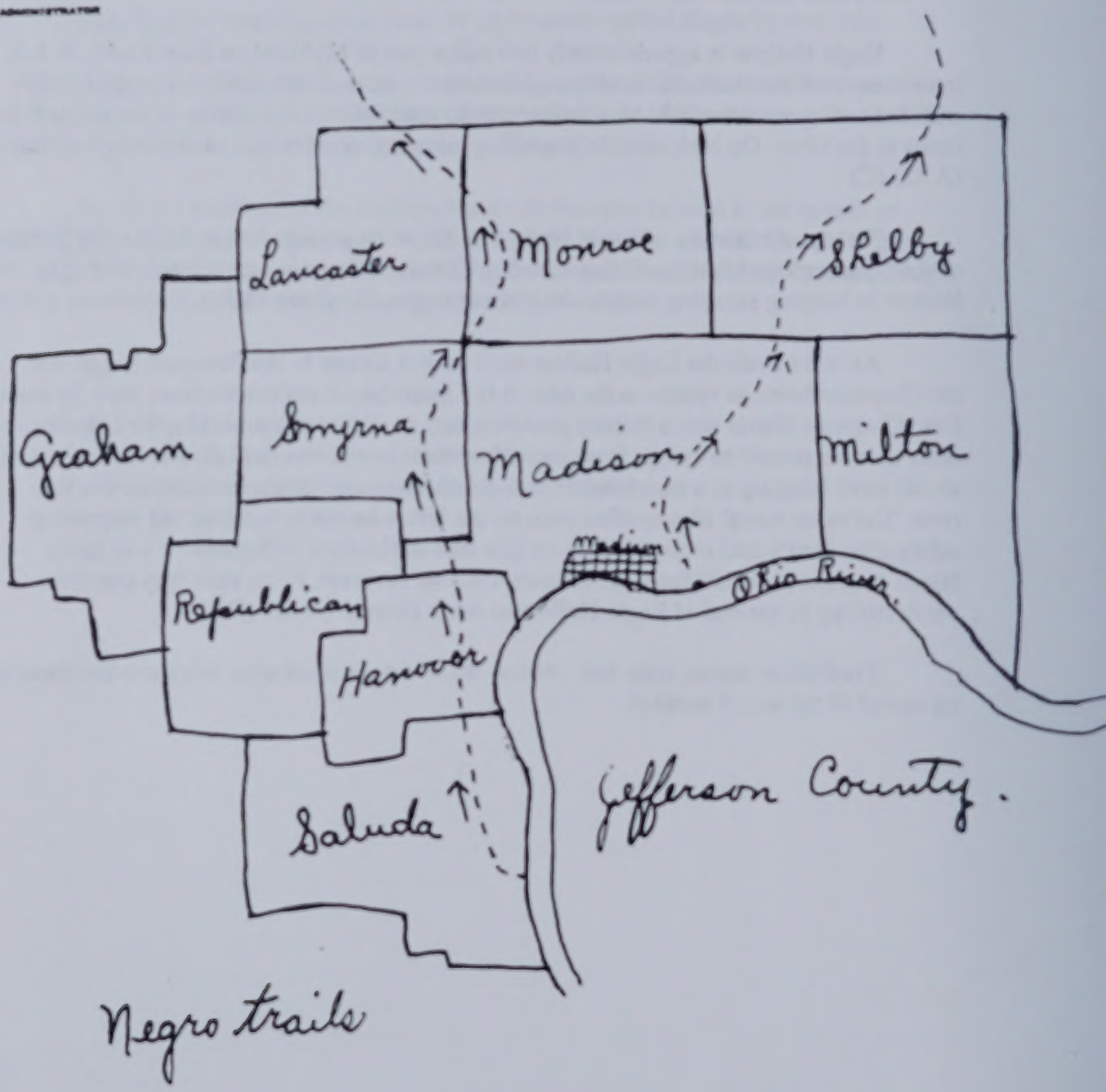
As one travels the Eagle Hollow road until it almost to the Pleasand Ridge Hill, the Chapman home is visible to the east. It is a stone house almost his from view by trees. Rev. Chapman Harris was a Baptist preacher, and in addition to preaching he helped other colored people to escape from their slave state into a free land. It is said that he kept an old anvil hanging in a tree; when it was struck the sound could be heard across the river. The same signal also notified men on the hill to be ready to whisk the negroes to safety after Harris had received them on this side of the river. Whenever it was clear, Harris or his sons would ferry the runaways across the river. From here they could be conducted up to the end of Eagle Hollow to other friends. (A 42) (B 2)

Traditional stories state that many slaves escaped over this route but there is no record of the actual number.

WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION
OF INDIANA

217 N. SENATE
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA

WAYNE COY
STATE ADMINISTRATOR



Negro trails

Grace Monroe
District # 5
Jefferson, Co.

TRAILS OF JEFFERSON COUNTY IND.

Reference: A- Biographical and Historical Souvenir

I was unable to find anything indicating that there had been any buffalo trails in Jefferson County.

There was an Indian trail from the Ohio river West. This trail passed South of Kent to some point on the Wabash. It is no longer visible. I could not find out the exact route.

There were two distinct negro trails in Jefferson County, during the time of the Underground Railroad. One was known as the eastern route which had its beginning in the region of the Eagle Hollow, about two miles East of Madison on state road 56. Then the route went by way of "Rykers Ridge", along the Indian Kentucky Creek through Shelby township then toward Canada. The Western route had its beginning in Saluda township. The route of travel was through Hanover, Smyrna, Lancaster, and Monroe townships into Ripley County and then toward Canada. (A-175)

JENNINGS COUNTY

Rachael Cochran
District # 5
Jennings Co.

A. Notes and records the Historical Society had gathered together. Mrs. Zelphia Weber, Secretary

REMINISCENCES OF VERNON

There was a large settlement of fleeing slaves located in Vernon. This settlement was so exclusively Negro that it was called Africa. Here one of these fugitives had lived for years, honest, industrious, and respected by his acquaintances; he was a familiar figure in town, where he was often employed and few knew he was a slave. He had married a free woman and had a family of growing children. He had been free for so long that slavery was almost forgotten until there appeared two men hunting for runaways. With the aid of a constable he was rushed before a justice of peace and on the testimony of an unknown stranger, was given up to his so-called master and placed in jail for safe keeping. Indignation was so great that some of the people made a forced rescue and he disappeared.

In some of the youthful hearts that witnessed that scene was born the undying hate for slavery that bound them to eternal vengance on the enemy of this country. (A)

Iris L: Cook 1936
District # 5
Jennings County

Old store building, Underground RR Station, now (1937) a filling station, Back of Court House.

REMINISCENCES OF AN OLD RESIDENT.

Reference: Mrs. Carrie Basnett, Vernon, Ind. Age. 90

I had quite a long talk with Mrs. Basnett, and we talked about things in general, about the early history of Vernon. She says that her grandfather William Bullock, a lawyer and constable, came to Vernon in 1818 from Cincinnati. He was originally from Connecticut. He built the Bullock house, the oldest house in town, now, about 1822.

He also built the Basnett house, (in which she now lives) in the 1840's. Mr. Bullock owned all the land all the way to present North Vernon. He was a marrying squire, and one day he was called upon to marry a barefoot farmer lad and his bride. After the ceremony the bridegroom nonchalantly remarked to the Judge, in lieu of payment, "Well, Judge, I'll bring you a load of wood sometime."

Mrs. Basnett says her father used to set a very bountiful table, all the preachers for miles around would try to stop by their house at special occasions for a good meal. Some of the pioneer preachers were very ignorant about many things, and it was a joke in the Bullock family, that one of them asked the judge the following question, They were all seated around a bounteous repast one Thanksgiving and remarks the preacher, "Say, Judge, just why do we have Thanksgiving day anyhow?" Just what the Judge told him is not recorded. She said that the Methodist and Baptist churches were the two oldest in Vernon.

Mrs. Basnett says that Mr. Cadby's grocery store, by the bridge, was a slave station, or station for the underground railroad. Her great uncle had a store there. She said that one time some slave hunters came to the store in search of some escaped negroes. These negroes had just been removed from the station and secreted down the road. A small boy was loitering in the store. The searchers asked Mrs. Basnetts Uncle if he had seen so and so, the man in charge of the negroes and who had just gone down the road to see if they were safely hidden.

The small boy piped up, "He's just gone down the road," pointing the way the man had gone. He was rewarded by several vigorous kicks on the shins by Uncle and the hunters were headed in another direction, of course. This was only one of many narrow escapes, for this was one of the main routes north, and was travelled by many negroes seeking their freedom.

Indians often traded at this store. It is in the rear of the courthouse, and is still there, although it has been altered a great deal, and is now a filling station.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD
AT VERNON.

Reference: (A) Consultant- Mr. C. Cadby, owner of building.
(B) Consultant- Mr. J. Ramey, Lawyer at Vernon.

Originally a log building built about 1870 by Vauter and used as a home. This was the second building built in Vernon. In 1821 Wm. Sanford bought the building and built to it and made a tavern. There was a large feed yard in the back of the present building. The place had been mortaged several times. (A)

During the time it was used as an underground railroad it is not exactly known who were the owners. (A)

There was a basement under the entire building with a large fireplace. In the early days it was used as a gun smith shop and later as a saloon.

During Morgans raid the women and children went to this basement for protection because of the heavy rock walls. On the first floor there were three fireplaces. (A) on the second floor there were two fireplaces. (A) The logs were of beech, cherry, walnut and poplar and some of them are used as sleepers under the floor of the present building. (A)

The secret room near the top of the building above the second floor on the same level of the second attic with an opening large enough for the food to be passed to them but not large enough for a person. (A)

The room consisted of clab-boards so arranged that the slaves were taken on the roof and crawled into the hideout or garrets. From here they were most generally taken to Westport or Sardina. Many of the slaves were re-sold in Vernon to people living in that vicinity. (A)

Many times the slaves would be in there hide-out upstairs while their masters who would be looking for them would be downstairs eating and drinking. They would stay here in the day time and night time would be taken Northward. (A)

Mr. C. Cadby tore the log building down and rebuilt a store in the year of 1929. (A)

References:

(A) Consultant – Mr. James Clark – old resident near Scipio.
(B) Consultant – George McConnell – elderly man living in Scipio.
(C) Consultant – Mrs. Clapp – elderly lady living in Scipio.
(D) Notes of the Historical Society.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

The Underground Railroad was in operation several years preceeding the Civil War and the negroes at that time found many sympathizers in Campbell township. An important station on this railway was the home of Arvine Quier now occupied by Urban Clement at the railroad crossing about one mile east of Butlerville. The negroes usually made their escape if they once reached the station. (D)

On one occasion a party of negroes had been delivered to this station but before they could pass onward their master arrived. When they rode up they found Mr. Quier hastily fastening and nailing securely the door to the smoke house making it appear as though the slaves were inside ad could not be obtained without force. While parleying with the owners and keeping their attention, the negroes were smuggled out on the opposite side of the house and thus escaped. (D)

JOHNSON COUNTY

Dist 4.
Johnson County
William R. Mays.

Fugitive Slace.
No. Words. 814

Another Fugitive Slave Case.

Ref. Indiana Biographical Series, George W. Julian, by Grace Dudley Foulke. Published by the Indiana Historical Commission, Indianapolis, Indiana, 1923.

The last slave case in which Julian figured a done of the most picturesque in the annals of the state occurred at Indianapolis, Dec. 1857. The central figure was a negro called variously Weston, West, and Wesley, but who declared his real name to be Thomas Anderson. He had been captured at Naples, Illinois, by the agent of Austin W. Vallandigham of Kentucky, whose property he was declared to be. The slave catcher with the alleged fugitive in irons had stopped in Indianapolis en route to Kentucky, when lawyers for the negro, Henry Ellsworth and Sims A. Colley, George W. Julian and John Coburn took the case before Judge David Wallace of the Common Pleas court and secured West's discharge on a writ of Habeas corpus. He was immediately re-arrested by Deputy U.S. Marshall Jess D. Carmichael and taken before U.S. commissioner John H. Rea upon a complaint charging him with being a fugitive from labor, whereupon West's counsel asked for a continuance of the case on the negros affidavit that he was free and could prove it if allowed time to procure witnesses. But the commissioner overruled this motion and granted a certificate for his removal holding that the evidence established the identity of the negro and that is was not within his province to consider the question of his freedom or slavery, this being for the Kentucky courts to determine. Again the negro lawyers took the case before Judge Wallace on habeas corpus, and for ten days the two sides engaged in a legal battle which terminated in the handing over of the captive to the U.S. Marshall, "in utter definace," said Julian, "of the righs of Indiana as a sovereign state." (Page 189-190)

Vallandighams lawyers were Robert L. Walpole, J. Roberts and Thomas D. Walpole. Bitter personalities were bandied about on both sides, such as T.D. Walpoles calling Julian at the conclusion of one of the latters arguments "a liar and a dirty dog." And Julians retort that "No gentleman and nobody but a coward would make such a declaration." John Coburns assertion that Commissioner Rea certified to a string of statements "as false as Hell" is another interesting reminder of the improved manners of the present. Only the barest outline of the case is here given, there were plots and counter plots, including an action against Vallandigham on the charge of kidnapping. And through all the proceedings the boy West appeared as the half dazed and helpless cause of an excitement which drew large audiences to the scene day after day. (Page 190-191)

Vallandigham, who had come up from Kentucky to lend assistance in the case, and who evidently realized that slave holders and their agents were not popular in the Hossier capital, asked for an extraordinary guard to escort his party beyond the borders of Indiana, and a posse of forty armed deputies was appointed to assist deputy U.S.

KNOX COUNTY

Knox County
District # 5

Submitted by: Doyle Joyce
&
Loy Followell

HISTORICAL EXTRACTS
CONCERNING SLAVERY IN AND ABOUT KNOX COUNTY INDIANA—
ITS BEGINNINGS – ATTITUDE OF PIONEERS TOWARD –
NUMBERS OF SLAVES, -- SLAVES ADVERTISED AND
SOLD PUBLICLY EVEN AFTER CONSTITUTION OF
1816 – CASE OF COL. HYACINTHE LASELLE
AND HIS SLAVE POLLY.

Reference: Indiana by J.P. Dunn, Jr., Copyright 1888 and 1905, Boston and New York – Houghton Mifflin Company – The Riverside Press Cambridge – (This entire continuity copied.)

There remains one other feature of the old French civilization to be noticed, --the institution of slavery. So far back as the records of the settlements take us, slavery existed on the Wabash, as in all the other French colonies. Of the legal aspects of this we shall treat hereafter; for the present it suffices to say that the slavery which existed at Vincennes, and in the country below the present site of Terre Haute, was regulated by the laws of Province of Louisiana, of which this country was a part; while that which existed at Fort Ouiatanon, Fort Miamis, and other points above Terre Haute, was regulated by the customs of Canada. In Canada the greater portion of the slaves were Indians, commonly called panis, who had been taken in war and sold. In Louisiana the greater portion of the slaves were negroes, brought from Africa or from the French islands. Indian slaves also were held in Louisiana, but not in so great numbers. At the destruction of the Natchez nation, all the prisoners were reduced to slavery and scattered among the French colonies. Both negro and Indian slaves were commonly carried between Canada and Louisiana and sold in either. In early times nearly all the slaves at Vincennes, were Indians, it being remote from the centre of agricultural pursuits, and its inhabitants being largely engaged in the Indian trade. The old church records contain frequent mentions of the births, baptisms, and deaths of panis down to the time of the British occupation, but from that time they decline in frequency, as Indian slavery gradually gave way to negro slavery. The causes of this were the importation of negroes, the amalgamation of Indian and negro slaves, and the stoppage of the source of supply of panis by the Indian tribes becoming gradually united among themselves and turning on their white foes. (pp. 125-126).....

The lot of slaves of the Northwest has aptly been compared to that of children. The laws gave them broad protection; the temperament of the colonists was not productive of brutality; there was no market for surplus crops which gave any great incentive to extensive or careful agriculture. The peculiarity of temperament which made the French masters lenient to their slaves was a lack of what we call thrift. They were a careless, happy-go-lucky people, who took little thought for the morrow. They worked as little as possible themselves and took no pleasure in making others work. (p. 128)

In 1800, Indiana's civilized population of 5, 641 souls were grouped about little villages which were nearly all situated on the boundary lines of the Territory, and as far apart as they could possibly be placed. At Mackinaw, the extreme northern settlement, were 251 citizens. The furtraders scattered about the lakes were estimated at 300. In the settlement at Green Bay were 50 people. At Prairie du Chien, on the Upper Mississippi were 65. Farther down the Mississippi the settlements were more extensive. In and about Cahokia were 719 people. Just below, in Belle Fountaine township, were 286. In L'aigle, the southernmost township of St. Clair County, were 250. At and about Kaskaskia were 467. At and about Prairie du Rocher were 212. In Mitchel township were 334. Around on the Ohio were 90 souls at Fort Massac. Farther up, in Clark's Grant, were 929. In the interior was nothing that could be called a settlement except Vincennes, which had 714 inhabitants, while in its immediate vicinity were 819 more. There were, however, 55 fur-traders scattered along the Wabash, and abut 100 at "Opee." In what is now Indiana, the population was about 2,500; the exact number cannot be given, because a part of those reported as in the neighborhood of Vincennes were west of the Wabash. In what is now Illinois were a little more than 2,500, nearly all of them in the region about Kaskaskia and Cahokia, which was commonly called the Illinois country. Of the total population, 163 were reported free negroes and 135 slaves. But this is erroneous, as 42 negroes and no slaves were reported from Cahokia, where there were certainly a number of slaves. The number reported from that place in 1810 was 40, and there must have been near that number ten years earlier; hence we may estimate that the slaves in Indiana Territory in 1800 at 175, and the free negroes at 123. Of the slaves reported, 28 were about Vincennes and on the Wabash, and the remainder were in Randolph county. (pp 295-296)

The only purely American settlement was in Clark's Grant, though there were Americans scattered all through the French settlements and a large number of them at Vincennes. The French were in the majority in the territory, and most of the American politicians conformed to their ideas for evident reasons. (pp. 296)

The French settlers and their American allies wanted this law (ed. Note: art. 6 of ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwest Territory) changed, and, inasmuch as a majority of the inhabitants of the Territory were of that mind, they had hopes that congress would relent. Before the organization of the Territory was completed the Illinois people prepared a memorial to Congress, making known their wants and supplicating relief. The ingenuity of that portion of it which refers to the question of slavery will best be seen in the following extract:
"The mode your Petitioners wish and pary your to adopt is to permit to the Introduction into the Territory of any of those who are slaves in any of the United States, who when admitted will continue in a state of Servitude during their natural lives, but that all children born in the Territory shall serve, the males until thirty-one and the females until twenty-eight, at which time they are to be absolutely free. To the adopti on of such a modification of slavery your Petitioners cannot conceive any well-founded objects will be made. It cannot entertain the Idea that any will in all human probability rescue from the vilest state of Bondage a number, and without doubt a considerable number, of Souls yet unborn. Your Petitioners do not wish to increase the number of Slaves in the United States States by the introduction of any from foreign Dominions; their wishes on the

contrary tend considerably to diminish the number by emancipating those who, whether born in the Sates where their parent reside, or removed into the Spanish Dominions, would otherwise be born slaves." (pp 297-298)

The number of slaves held in the District of Illinois is not definitely ascertained, and the estimates are not harmonious. In 1750 the priest Vivier accounted the population of all kinds in the District was greatest just at the close of the French occupation. For this period has been estimated 700 white men, 500 white women, 850 children, and 900 negroes of both sexes; and it is thought that one third of the whites, with a greater proportion of the blacks, left the country with De Villiers, Laclede, and St. Ange. Lieutenant Fraser reported in 1766, that "the greatest part of those who inhabited out side of the River abandoned it on our getting possession of the Colony." The most satisfactory data for the English period are furnished by Hutchins, who gave Kaskaskia 500 white and 400 negroes. It is to be presumed that the panis were counted as negroes in those estimates. In 1771 the men capable of bearing arms in the Illinois country were estimated at 530, of whom 230 were negroes. Another estimate for the same period places the negroes in the Illinois at 300. Vincennes was usually estimated to have 60 families at this time, and there were probably as many negroes as families, if not more, It should be remembered that, after the adoption of the Ordinance of 1787, the only places from which actual slaves could be brought into Indiana proper were the Michigan and Illinois settlements. A number of them were brought from the latter after 1800, when Vincennes was the capital of the Indiana Territory, and therefore drew office-holders and wealthy citizens to it. (pp. 259-260)

During the time that Indiana was a part of the Northwest Territory, these attempts were made to secure a repeal or modification of the sixth article of compact, or slavery clause, of the Ordinance. The first was a petition declared the belief of the signers that the sixth article was "contrary to the promises and assurances made them, on behalf of the State of Virginia" by General George Rogers Clark, when he took possession of the country; and also contrary to a fundamental principle of natural justice, in that it retroactively disolved vested rights. It continued: "Your petitioners then were, now are, possessed of a number of slaves, which the article above recited seems to deprive them of (perhaps inadvertently) without their consent or concurrence. It may be said, as it is the better opinion, that all such as were slaves at the date of that ordinance are to continue so during their lives; but then it is also said that the issue of such slaves born after that period are absolutely free. Your petitioners, however, humbly contend that such after-born issue are as much slaves as those born before, because the owners of their parents have, and, as your petitioners humbly conceive, always had, as fixed and incontrovertible a right to, and interest in, the future issue and increase of such slaves as they have to the slaves themselves. That, notwithstanding the articles in the said Ordinances are said to be "articles of compact between the oritinal states and the people and the States of the said Territory,' it is however, a truth that they were made ex parts by the original States only; for sure your petitioners are that, if the people then in the Territory had been called upon to make such compact, they never would have consented to enter into one that would deprive them of their most valuable property.

"Your petitioners humbly hope that will not be thought presumptuous in venturing to disapprove of the article concerning slavery in toto, as contrary not only to the interest, but almost to the existence of the country they inhabit, where labors cannot be procured to assist in cultivating the ground under one dollar per day, exclusive of washing, lodging, and boarding; and where every kind of tradsmen are paid from a dollar and a half to two dollars per day; neither is there, at these exorbitant prices, a sufficiency of hands to be got for the exigencies of the inhabitants, who, attached to their native soil, have rather chosen to encounter these and many other difficulties than, by avoiding them, remove to the Spanish dominions, where slavery is permitted, and consequently the price of labor much lower." For these reasons the petitioners asked a repeal of the slavery clause, with a provision that slaves could be imported only from the states of the Union; but, apparently being doubtful of obtaining so great a concession, they asked that, if the clause were not repealed, Congress might pass a law declaring the Ordinance, as it stood, meant that when slaves were brought into the territory they were apprentices, differing from ordinary apprentices only in the extent of their terms of service. If this course were preferred, they asked Congress to provide "how far, and for what period of time, the masters of servants are to be entitled to the service of the children of parents, born during such servitude, as an indemnity for the expense of bringing them up in their infancy." -(p. pp. 285-286)

The second attempt to introduce slavery into Northwest Territory was directed to the legislature of 1799. (p. 288)

It is nor surprising that these petitions were not granted, for a majority of the members of the legislature were Eastern men, and both they and their constituents were heartily oppressed to having slavery fastened on the government of their new homes; but it appears remarkable that the vote on the first petition should have been unanimous. Judge Burnet says of this: "The public feeling, on the subject of admitting slavery into the Territory, was such that the request would have been denied, by a unanimous vote, if the Legislature had possessed the power of granting it. They were not only opposed to slavery on the ground of its being a moral evil, in violation of personal right, but were of the opinion that, whatever might be its immediate advantages, it would untimately retard the settlement and check the prosperity of the Territory, by making the labor less reputable, and creating feelings and habits unfriendly to the simplicity and industry they desired to encourage and perpetuate."(1) This flattering estimate of the representatives is clearly erroneous. John Edgar, who represented Randolph County in this legislature, had petititioned Congress to admit slavery three years earlier, as we have just seen; and he labored ardently to secure the same end afterwards. Shadrach Bond, who represented St. Clair County joined in a petition for the admission of slaves in 1800, and another in 1805. John Small, who represented Knox County, was always identified with the pro-slavery party in Indiana Territory, and was himself a slaveholder, even after Indiana became a state. (2) In their pro-slavery sentiments these three men represented their constituents, for at this time a large majority of the people in the country west of the Miami favored the introduction of slaves.

(1) Burnet's Notes, p. 306. (2) He died in the summer of 1821; and by his will, which is dated April 19, 1817, and probated July 5, 1821, he devised his negro women "Judah"

and "Nancy" his boy "George," and his girl "Queen Ann" to his widow and children. (Knox Co. probate record."

(pp. 288-298)

It should be borne in mind that there was nothing secret or clandestine about slaveholding in the western counties. It was the common opinion that the Constitution had no effect on prexistent slavery. Indented negroes and other slaves were advertised and sold publicly, (2) and it is hardly necessary to say that this would not have occurred, for lack of purchasers, if there had been any serious question as to titles to them. The custom continued with so little interruption that in the census of 1820 there were still reported one hundred and ninety slaves in Indiana, --only forty-seven less than there were in 1810. One hundred and eighteen of these were held in Knox County, thirty in Gibson, eleven in Posey, ten in Vanderburgh, and the remainder scattered in Owen, Perry, Pike, Scott, Sullivan, Spencer and Warrick. In the other twenty-four counties no slaves were reported.

But now there was gathering at Vincennes a little group of men who did not adhere to the Knox County idea, and were not influenced by local bias. The most active of these were John W. Osborn, a son of Captain Samuel Osborn of the British Navy, born in 1794. He was a native of New Brunswick, but came to the United States and joined the American army in the war of 1812, because he was convinced of the justice of the American cause. He came to Vincennes in 1819, edited the "Western Sun" for about a year, and remained there for some time afterward, settling up his business. In later years he was widely known as one of the most influential men in every work of progress in Indiana. He established the first newspaper at Terre Haute in 1823, and edited it until 1829, when he began farming on account of bad health. In 1834, he left the farm, went to Greencastle, and founded "The Ploughboy", one of the most popular newspapers of its day. He sent out with it, gratis, an eight-page sheet in pamphlet form called "The Temperance Advocate," which was the first temperance paper published in the West. He was the prime mover in the establishment of Asbury (now De Pauw) University, and was one of its first trustees. In 1838 he began publishing the "Indiana Farmer" at Indianapolis. At the breaking out of the civil war he went to Sullivan, and established "The Stars and Stripes," an aggressive war paper. He died in 1866, after a long life of usefulness, devoted chiefly to temperance, education and opposition to slavery. Among his associates was Amory Kinney, afterwards a distinguished lawyer, who then resided at Washington but practiced at Vincennes. He was born in Vermont in 1791. He studied law in western New York with Samuel Nelson, afterwards a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, and was admitted to the practice at Vincennes in 1819. Another confrere was Moses Tabbs, a Mary-lander, and a son-in-law of that distinguished signer of the Declaration of Independence, Charles Carroll of Carrellton. He came to Vincennes, and was admitted to the bar in 1818. A fourth member of the group was Colonel George McDonald, the preceptor and father-in-law of Judge Blackford. He was a New Jersey lawyer, well advanced in years, who had entered the practice at Vincennes in December, 1819. These gentlemen were desirous of testing the constitutionality of slavery in Indiana, and they soon found an opportunity.

(2) –Western Sun, October 12, 1816; February 8, 1817; September 6, 1817; June 27, 1819; October 16, 1819.

At this time the principle inn of Vincennes was kept by Colonel Hyasinthe Laselle. It was a famous old tavern, situated on the corner of Second and Perry streets, a large two-story frame building with great porches extending along the street sides. It was here that Governor Posey lived while at Vincennes, and here that all the great banquets of early times were held. Laselle was a member of a family which inseparably connected with the history of the Wabash from a very early day. He was born at Kekionga in 1777. His father, Colonel James Laselle, was a trader and Indian agent there until the attack of La Balne in 1780-1781. In the confusion of the fight he and his family fled from the trading-house, which stood on the bank of the St. Joseph's, and made their way across the point to the Maumee, where they found a canoe, and all safely escaped down the river, except Marie Anne, a child of seven years, who fell overboard and drowned. They went first to Detroit, thence to Montreal, and thence to Pointe Claire, where they remained under rather adverse circumstances, Colonel Laselle having become so dissipated that the care of the family fell on his wife. She, however, was a woman of character and energy, and succeeded in giving her children creditable training. Thrown on his own resources at an early age, Huacinthe went in 1993 to Detroit, where his older brothers, Francis and James, were engaged in trade. He remained with them until Fort Wayne was built, where he went into business for himself at that point. In 1797 he moved over to the Wabash, and for seven years traded among the Indians there, at Godfrey's village, near the Missisinewa, at the mixed village of Chepaille, (2) at the Pinkeshaw village at the mouth of the Little Vermillion. In 1804 he arrived at Vincennes, and a year later was married there to Julie Frances Busseron, a daughter of Major Francis Busseron who rendered good service to Clark in the great campaign that gave the Northwest to the United States.

In the course of his wanderings Laselle had gathered quite a number of slaves, the greater part of whom had been captured by the Indians from the Americans and purchased by the French traders. Several of them came to him from his uncle Antoine Laselle, the French trader who was captured just after Wayne's battle to the Maumee and tried as a spy. Among these was a bright mulatto girl, the daughter of a negress that had been taken by the Indians in 1779, who was named Polly. She was neat, polite, and intelligent, and having been reared as a house-servant was regarded rather as a member of the family than as a slave. By the traditional account, this was the indirect cause of her being selected for the test case. It is said Laselle told all his slaves that they might consider themselves free, after the adoption of Constitution, and that all except Polly availed themselves of the opportunity, though most of them tired of eking out a precarious existence by doing odd jobs in the neighborhood, and came back to the flesh-pots and comfortable quarters of the hotel. They certainly clung to him long after the slavery question was finally determined for in 1833, when he moved to Logansport, three families of them followed after him there. It is also said that the proceedings to determine Polly's status were brought with Laselle's consent, and that all the expenses of the defense were borne by several slaveholders who did not wish to have a precedent established by default. It is a singular fact that there is no mention of the case whatever in the Vincennes paper, either during its pendency or after the decision of the Supreme

Court; and this shows that there was no warmth of feeling on the subject, and goes to confirm the tradition that the case was the result of a quite, friendly agreement.

(2) Often written Chepoy. It stood on the site of Williamsport.

At any rate, habeas corpus proceedings were instituted by the gentlemen mentioned, the three attorneys, Kinney, Tabbs, and McDonald, giving their services without charge. McDonald died before the case was decided by the Supreme Court. Jacob Call, a Kentuckian, who was for some time judge of the Knox Circuit Court, and once a representative in Congress, was employed for the defense. Laselle answered that Polly was his slave by purchase, the issue of a woman bought of the Indians prior to the treaty of Greenville. The lower court decided that she was his slave. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, and the question was presented there with an elaborate discussion of the law and history relating to it. On one side it was contended that slavery was excluded from the Territory by the Ordinance, and from the State by the Constitution. On the other it was maintained that the Ordinance not only did not prohibit the slavery that existed at the time of its adoption, but that also it expressly preserved it, and that the slave property guaranteed by it could not be divested by the Constitution. The court (Judges James Scott, Jesse L. Holman, and Isaac Blackford) took a middle ground. They held that the Virginia deed of cession and the Ordinance were immaterial; that the question must be decided by the provisions of the Constitution.
Said they: "That legislative authority, uncontrolled by any constitutional provision, could emancipation slaves, will hardly be denied. This has been done in several of the states, and no doubt has been entertained either of the power of the legislature to enact such a statute, or of the binding force and efficacy of the law when enacted. By the power of a statute, an estate may be made to cease in the same manner as if the party possessing it were dead. A man may, by statute, be made an heir, who could not otherwise be one.....It must be admitted that a convention, chosen for the express purpose, and vested with full power to form a Constitution, which is to define, limit, and control the powers of the legislature, as well as the other branches of the government, must possess power at least equal, if not paramouth, to those of any ordinary legislative body. From these positions it clearly follows that is was within the legitimate powers of the convention, in forming our Constitution, to prohibit the existence of slavery in the State of Indiana." They then review the provisions of the Constitution above set forth, and add: "It is evident that, by these provisions, the farmers of our constitution intended a total and entire prohibition of slavery in this state; and we can conceive of no form of words in which that intention could have been more clearly expressed."

It was accordingly held that Polly was free.

The decision was not satisfactory to the persons interested in the defense. They determined to appeal the case to the Supreme Court of the United States, and the papers for the appeal were prepared. They lie before me now. The bond bears the prim sign-manual of Laselle, the wild scrawl of Francis Vige, the schoolboy flourish of Robert Buntin, and the bold signature of Christian Graeter. The blanks are prepared for signature by Judge Scott, but the papers were not presented to him. It is said that Laselle, after considering the matter, refused to let the case go farther. At any rate he took possession

of the incomplete appeal papers and filled them with his private papers, where they were found after his death. In accordance with the wishes of Polly, he furnished her with clothing and money and sent her to St. Louis, where she had relatives. There was no ill-feeling between them. Polly prospered in her new home, and afterwards returned to visit her old masters family.

This decision of course brought the slavery question to an absolute end, so far as any bias of legal right was concerned. There was no longer any excuse whatever for holding a negro involuntary servitude in Indiana except pure ignorance. It is a fact, however, that negroes were actually held as slaves for many years afterwards. A local census of Vincennes, taken by order of the Board of Trustees in 1830, shows thirty-two slaves then held at that point, twelve males and twenty females, four more than there were in all Indiana in 1800: The national census of the same year makes no mention of these, but lists three slaves in Indiana, a girl in Orange County, a girl in Decatur, and a woman in Warrick. The national census of 1840 also credits Indiana three slaves, a girl in Putnam county, a man and a girl in Rush. This is the last record of this extraordinary continuance of actual slavery in a state where slavery could not exist. These cases were simply violations of a plain law, and, aside from being reflections on the characters of the communities that tolerated them, are of no historical importance. (pp. 434-442)

Slave Data
Knox County
District # 5

Loy Followell
411 Alton Street
Bicknell, Indiana

RECORDING OF BATH COUNTY (KY.) COURT CIRTIFICATE OF EMANCIPATION. (CERTIFICATE GIVEN 1855, RECORDED IN KNOX CO. (IND.), 1862)

Reference: Miscellaneous Records – Large Vol. 1, page 3. Office of Knox County Recorder – Knox Courthouse – 7th and Busseron Sts., Vincennes. (Handwritten)

"Bath county court, may Term 1855

"Present Hon. Thomas P. Gordon Presiding Judge. Burke, a man of color came personally into court and caused the last will and testament of William Markham, dead. To be produced in Court by which said Markham manumitted and set free all the slaves that he might own at the time of his death, and the increase in his female slaves to take effect at the end of ten years from this death and satisfactory evidence having been adduced, that said Burke was one of the slaves owned by the said Markham at the time of his death, and is included in the provisions of said Will, and that said term of ten years has expired, It is therefore ordered and adjudged by the court that a certificate of emancipation be granted said Burke in due form who is of the following description to wit: five feet seven inches high, about twenty years old, black, has a scar on the fore finger of the right hand.

State of Kentucky, Bath County. S.S.
I, R.H. Conner, Clerk of the court for the county aforesaid, do certify that the foregoing order granting a certificate of emancipation to Burke is a correct copy from the Record in my office.

Given under my hand and the seal of said county, this 14th day of may, 1855.

Recorded November 4th, 1862."

Slave Dope
Knox County
District # 5

Loy Followell
411 Alton Street
Bicknell, Indiana

RECORDING OF THE RELEASE OF HENRY,
A CAPTIVE SLAVE.

Reference: "Miscellaneous Records," Large Vol. 1, page 2, office of Knox County Recorder, Knox County Courthouse, Vincennes, Ind. – Article dated July 15, 1862. Recorded Sept. 9, 1862 – (Handwritten)

"Headquarters, Army of South west Helena, Arkansas, July 14, 1862. XXXV Henry, a colored man, formerly a slave, having by direction of his owner been engaged in the rebel service, is hereby confiscated as being contraband of war, and not being needed in the public service, is permitted to pass the pickets of this command northward and is forever emancipated from a master who permitted him to assist in an attempt to break up the Government and Laws of our country. By command of Major General Curtis

H. Z. Curtis
Assistant Adjutant General"

X Henry

Knox County
District # 5

Submitted by: Doyle Joyce
&
Loy Followell

REWARDS FOR APPREHENSION OF FUGITIVE SLAVES
(Newspaper advertisements)

Reference: Vincennes Gazette, Vincennes, Indiana, Dec. 21, 1833, p. 3, col. 4.

(Advertisement)

50 DOLLARS

REWARD

The subscriber will give the above reward with all necessary expenses for the arrest and delivery of two NEGRO Slaves who left Louisville upon the 8th of December, and is supposed in the Steam-Boat Telegraph, and landed in Shawneetown upon the 11th or 12th on their way to Canada. The Slaves are both women --the oldest about 28 or 30, the youngest her sister about 23. They are mulattoes of a dark or copper color, and heavy set, the oldest passes by the name of Mary King or Molly, and was for seven years past, a Chambermaid on on the River between Louisville and New Orleans. the youngest is called Sally, stoops when walking, dressed in linsey and is clumsy in her gait; neither have any particular marks beyond those already described. It is supposed they have pass papers, and will attempt to escape to Canada, either through Illinois or Indiana.

Any reasonable additional reward will be paid should the Negroes be arrested in the interior of either of the above States and secured in a County Jail, or delivered to me at Louisville Kentucky.

HENRY POPE

Dec. 13th 1833-------29-30

The Vincennes Gazette will give the above three weeks insertions and forward their accounts to the office of the Louisville Advertiser.

Reference: Vincennes Gazette (Vol. 1, No. 46) Vincennes, Ind. Saturday, Aug. 13, 1831, p. 3, col. 5.

(Advertisement)

FIFTY DOLLAR REWARD

Ran away from the subscriber living in Union County, Ky., on the 16th of July,

A NEGRO MAN

named booker, of a yellow complection; near forty years of age; about five feet high; has a scar on his forehead, and another one of his feet. He was seen on the 10th of August, in Posey County, In. And is supposed to be making his way to Canada. The above reward and all reasonable expenses will be paid for securing said negro in any jail, so that the subscriber can get him.

JOHN CISSELL

August 12, 1831 46-3w

LA GRANGE COUNTY

Ethel Carmichael Page 1
April 24, 1936.
District 1
File # 5-A

Points of Interest.
LaGrange County.

Historical
References.

(A) Historical Atlas of Indiana, Baskin – Forster Publishing Company., Chicago – 1876.

(B) History of LaGrange County, F. A. Battey Publishers Chicago – 1882

(C) Palkes Gazatter of Indiana – R. L. Palke Publishing Company, Indianapolis 1929.

****

South Milford An Underground Railway Station.

South Milford, is situated on Wabash R. R. 15 miles southeast of LaGrange. Population 300. On Route # 3. (C)

Milford, situated on extreme southwest corner of Milford Township in LaGrange County and on the boundary line of Milford Township – and Allen Township, Noble County, (A) was the site of an underground railway depot, during the time of the slaves running away from the south to freedom in the north, just before the Civil War.

Benjamin Waterhouse, a native of Connecticut, settled in Milford. He was greatly loved and honored by his neighbors and his name belongs beside that of "John Brown". His conscience cried against the law of slavery, and his house in the very center of the village became a harbor for the excaping slaves and was known as far south as Tennessee. He kept a covered buggy and a blanket with which to cover the negroes and helped hundreds to freedom. The station north of him was at Orland, some fifteen miles distant, and only 6 miles to the Michigan line. Mr. Waterhouse gave freely of his time, food and clothing as he carted his negroes north.

In 1853, a Deputy Marshall, learning of Mr. Waterhouse's operations, took him before United States Circuit Court at Indianapolis for violation of the Fugitive Slave Law. Mr. Cyrus Fillmore, as one of the prosecuting witnesses. Mr. Waterhouse was found guilty, and sentenced to pay a fine of $50.00 and imprisonment, the prison fine was not imposed. (B)

LAKE COUNTY

OLD STORIES

Ethel Vinnedge, field worker
Lake County, District # 7
Federal Writers' Project
Creston, Indiana

LAKE COUNTY'S FIRST NEGRO, ALEX FOWLER

References:

A. Lake County Star of Crown Point, issue of Jan. 5, 1934
B. History of Lake County, Vol. X-page 137

Lorenzo McGlason, a colonel in the northern army during the Civil War, came upon a Negro lad on a field of battle, while leading his troops in the southern states. He took the lad, named Alex Fowler with him, and became greatly attached to him.

When President Lincoln issued the proclamation freeing the slaves, Col. McGlason sent the negro lad up to his brother, W. G. McGlason, in Crown Point.

This young boy was among the first of the negroes to cross the Mason and Dixon Line into the northern states, after the Emancipation Proclamation. He was the first negro in Lake County.

Alex attended the public school in Crown Point and later operated the barber shop. The white boys were his companions, and he was held in high esteem by them, no color line barring their friendship.

On December 1934 F. E. Farley received a letter from Alex Fowler, who is now residing in Lansing, Michigan, and is past 85 years of age.

AD: fr
10-5-36

AN ADVERTISEMENT OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

(from the "Western Citizen" published July 1844)
Michigan City, Ind.

LIBERTY LINE
New Arrangement, Night and Day (Service)

The improved and splendid locomotives, Clatkson and Lundy with their trains fitted up in the best style of accomodations for passengers, will run their regular trips during the present season, between the borders of the Patriarchal Dominion and Libertyville, upper Canada.

Gentlemen and Ladies, who may wish to improve their health or circumstances, by a northern tour and respectfully invited to give us their patronage. Seats free. Irrospective of color. Necessary clothing furnished gratuitously to such as have "fallen among thieves".
Extra overcoats provided for such of them as are afflicted with protracted chilly-phobia.

"Hide the outcasts - let the oppressed go free" (Bible).

For seats, apply at any of the trap doors or to the conductor of the train.

J. Cross, Prop.

N.B. For the special benefits of pro-slavery police officers an extra heavy wagon for Texas will be furnished whenever it may be necessary, in which they will be forwarded as 'Dead Freight' to the "Valley of Rascals". Always at the risk of the owner.

Levering's History 125.

In his book, "Indiana, Its History, Constitution and Present Government," published in Indianapolis by the Bobbs-Merrill Company, in 1929, George S. Cottman says that "prior to the Revolutionary War, all land east of the Mississippi River, with the exception of Florida, was claimed by one or another of the original thirteen colonies." Thus it was, he continues, "that Virginia, on account of the campaign and victories of George Rogers Clark, claimed Kentucky and most all of that vast region northwest of the Ohio River, known later as the Northwest Territory. (A-p. 38)

When the thirteen colonies became independent states, and after the war, went into a federation and became the United States of America, one of the first legislative acts was the creation of a central, general government, in addition to the several state governments. At this time, vast frontiers, claimed by the various state governments, were given to the national government, "to be taken in trust, as it were for the benefit of all the states, the frontiers themselves to become in time, other states. The lands thus acquired by the national government became known as the "Public Domain" and thus it came about that when the constitution of the federal government was framed, another and a special law was made for the public domain, northwest of the Ohio River. This law was known as the "Ordinance of 1787." (A- p.39)

ORDINANCE OF 1787

The ordinance of 1787 --- This law, commonly known as the "Ordinance of 1787", provided for the government of the territories before they became states with their own constitutions. It provided that the territory lying northwest of the Ohio River should be divided, as the population grew, into not less than three nor more than five states. It also made certain provisions as to the rights and restrictions that state constitutions should have to observe, the most famous of these restrictions being that there should be no slavery within the territory. (A- pp. 38-39)

That the Ordinance of 1787 had much to do with determining the character of the population and of society in the northwest territory is an indisputable fact. Already, at the time of its passage, "it was recognized by many that Negro slavery in the country was becoming a curse, and many who wished to escape from it were coming into the northwest territory, as to a land where freedom only could dwell." So far-reaching was its influence, and so vital an issue did it become that Daniel Webster, the great statesman, speaking of it in the United States Senate, in 1830, said:

"It fixed forever the character of the population in the vast regions northwest of the Ohio by excluding from them involuntary servitude. It impressed on the soil itself, while it was still a wilderness, an incapacity to bear up any other than free men. It laid the interdict against personal servitude in the original compact, not only deeper than all local laws but deeper than all local constitutions. I doubt if any one law, of any law given,

ancient or modern, has produced effects of more distinct, marked and lasting character than the Ordinance of 1787."

However, despite the fact that the Ordinance of 1787 prohibited slavery in the territory northwest of the Ohio River, there were slaves in Indiana in later years. These had been brought into the territory by early settlers, from Kentucky and Virginia, and were held by their owners under the old "rights vested property" and later under the "Indenture Acts" of 1807. Thus did the question of slavery or no slavery become one of the burning issues of Indiana politics early in the 1800's.

LAWRENCE COUNTY AND THE NEGRO.

Some Negroes In Lawrence County --- From the date of the earliest settlement in Lawrence County, made at Leesville, by the Flynns and the Guthries, about the year 1809, there have been but few Negroes, comparitively speaking, in this county. Some few of the earlier settlers brought their Negro servants with them when they came here, but most of those who did so gave the blacks their freedom before, or immediately after they had crossed the state line. So far as can be learned, only one actual slave was ever claimed in Lawrence County, Phillis, (a woman of colour) who was made the defendant in the first civil case ever tried in a Lawrence County court. The record shows that the suit was brought by one, Susannah Witcher, who claimed Phillis as her personal property. (C) p 8

This case was tried on the first day of the second term of the Lawrence Circuit Court, held in September, 1818, in the James Gregory cabin, which stood on the banks of Leatherwood Creek, about two miles east of the present site of the city of Bedford. The record of this case reads as follows:

September Term, 1st Day.

Susannah Witcher

Vs. Recognizance.

Phillis, (a woman of colour).

"At this time came the parties by their attornies: whereupon came a jury, to wit: Robert Mitchell, John Lakey, Joseph Rollins, (Note --- probably Rawlins), James Cully, Elbert Howard, William Elrod, George McKnight, John Gardner, William Dougherty, Robert Hunter, Joseph Sullivan and James Gurton, twelve good and lawful men; who being elected, tried and sworn, well and truly to try the issues joined and having retired from the bar to consult, returned into the court the following verdict, to wit: We, the jury, find Phillis to be the property of Susannah Witcher."

Robert Mitchell, Foreman. (C) p 8

LAWRENCE COUNTY

Negro Data
District # 5
Lawrence County

Emery C. Turner
Bedford, Ind.

AN OLD AUCTION SALVE BILL

Reference: John Linza Gibson in the Farmer's Guide, published at Huntington, Ind., May 5, 1928. Page No. lost.

In this article, titled "Auction Sales", Gibson tells of the penchant Indiana people seemingly have for auction sales and describes several. He then tells of receiving, from a man in Heltonville, whom he does not name, an old auction sale bill, dated March 1, 1849, which advertise dor sale, along with such things as oxen, or yokes, etc., six negro slaves. The sale was advertised to be held 2 miles south of Versailles, Kentucky, on the McCouns Ferry pike. The part pertaining to negroes reads as follows:

"At the same time I will sell my six negro salves – 2 men, 35 and 50 years old; 2 boys, 12 and 18 years old; 2 mulatto wenches, 40 and 30 years old. Will sell all together to same party, as well as separate them."

J.L. Moss"

ANOTHER NEGRO COURT CASE.

Harboring A Negro --- One other reference to Negroes, prior to the Civil War, is made in the records of the Lawrence Circuit Court. "On November 24, 1841, the same being the eighth day of the November term of the Lawrence Circuit Court, a grand jury composed of James Batman, David Williams, Robert Biggs, Giles Gainey, John Stipp, James Roberts, John Gyger, Isom Eades, Enoch Davis, James M. Freeman, Peter Smith, Francis Otwell, Thomas Guthrie and Lawson Oliphant indicted David Mitchell, Kip Brown and John Barnett, the latter two themselves negroes, on charges of "harboring a negro." (D) p 303

This case came up for trail on the second day of May term, 1842, and according to the records, the indictments against the three defendants were quashed on motions of their attornies, Attorney Dunn appearing in behalf of Brown and Barnett and Attorney McDonald for Mitchell. No records are available to show who the Negro was that the three were accused of harboring, who claimed ownership of him or what finally happened to him. (D) p 365

Although Lawrence County was off the direct route of the Underground Railroad of Civil War days, it is said that negroes were sometimes brought from Chambersburg, in Orange County, to Bono, in Lawrence County, where they were hidden until they could be escorted across the Lawrence-Jackson county line, to Sparksville, an important station on the Underground Railway system. (J) (B)

"THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD"

"The Underground Railroad was not a railroad at all, but a system of secret routes over which thousands of run-away slaves from the southern states were helped by anti-slavery persons of the north to escape to freedom in Canada. There were several of these routes in Indiana, and over them many a negro made his way northward, often hotly pursued by his master or officers of the law. Kentucky was a slave state before the Civil War, so her slaves had only to cross the Ohio River in order to make a bolt for liberty,

"One branch of the railroad, known as the "west line", started in Harrison County and extended northward through Palmyra, Salem, Sparksville and Bloomington. It was conducted by Quakers and Covenanters, who had emigrated from the Carolinas because they were opposed to slavery.

"At Sparksville, the fugitives and their guides had to be ferried across the Muscatatuck River when the stream was too deep to ford. This was done at Gillett's Ferry, and always at night. Gillett did not dare assist the slaves, lest his licenses should be revoked, but he kept a special boat fastened to the wharf, with a lock and chain. Some one else seemed to have a key that fitted this lock, for he often found the boat tied up on the opposite side of the stream when he arose in the morning.

"Little Jimmie Trueblood, who lived a few miles west of Salem is said to have been one of the leading "directors" of the road. One evening he had two escaped slaves hidden upstairs in his dwelling when the master and officers of the law were seen approaching. Instantly the children scampered off upstairs to bed, it being their bed-time. As soon as the men told their errand, Mrs. Trueblood invited them in to search the house. No traces of the negroes were discovered, but the children were found in their bed-rooms, engaged in a lively battle with pillows. Their noise had been a signal to the fugitives to climb through a window, run down a shed roof and drop to safety in a cornfield which lay between the house and the woods." (B)

There is quite a bit more of the article by Gibson, quoted above, from the Farmers Guide, dealing with the Underground Railroad and its operations in Jennings County. In it is given the names of some of the conductors, among them Cope, Hole, Moore, Ware and McAmsberry. One incident related is that of Hole, driving a carriage-load of negroes to freedom, one day, when their masters were not on the road but the negroes were no recognized, due to the fact that before leaving with them, Hole had made them disguise themselves as Quakers. (B)

Many prominent families of Lawrence County had their negro servants in the early days, but they were free people, not slaves. Among these were the Collins family, the LaForces, the Williams and the Rariden families. At least two of the old-time, one room school houses took their names from negroes who lived in the neighborhoods in the early days --- the Bird school, just south of White River and the Dive school, north of Bedford. (B) (F)

The Bird School --- The Bird school was named for a negro named Bird who was brought to Lawrence County by Randolph Collins, great grandfather of Rev. Elmer C. Norman. Mr. Collins came to Indiana, about 1830, from Kentucky. Before coming here, he freed all of his slaves but brought Bird and his family, together with two other negro house servants, along with him. (B)

There is an interesting story in connection with the coming of the bird family to Lawrence County. A few years before, Collins had sold a young son of Bird's to a neighboring planter. When he asked Bird to accompany him to his new home. Bird refused, unless he would buy the boy back and bring him along, also, saying that he and his wife could not endure the thought of going into the wilderness and leaving their son in Kentucky, in bondage. Mr. Collins was short of money but he finally prevailed upon the owner of the boy to swap him for 150 new mattocks, a very useful tool in those days. The deal completed, Collins gave the boy his freedom and brought the united family with him to Indiana. (B)

According to Rev. Norman, there were two other negroes in his great grandfather's family in the early days, both women. One of these was Aunt Hannah, the cook, who is remembered with affection and the other was Ann. Ann is said to have been of a more of less mischievous nature and was wont to run away and be gone from home for days at the time, but always slipping back into the house at night to sleep and then

slipping away again in the morning, before the family arose. Ann was known as a "Guina nigger." (B)

Aunt Vina Dive --- The Dive school, north of Bedford, was named for Aunt Vina Dive, an old negress who lived in that locality for years. Aunt Vina dame here from Kentucky as the wife of Dive Williams, a negro servant in the home of Colonel Richard Williams. (F)

Colonel Williams, in pioneer days, sold his produce in New Orleans as did most of the other settlers. However, instead of freighting his goods all the way down the river, by flat-boat, he always hauled it overland to Louisville and then took it on down the Ohio, by boat, to New Orleans. Returning, he would buy what he needed in is wilderness home, in Louisville, load it into his wagons, which he had left here while making the trip down the river, and bring it back with him. Dive, the negro, always accompanied Colonel Williams on these trips. (F)

One fall they loaded their wagons, as usual, and set out for Louisville and New Orleans. At Louisville, where they transferred their produce to boats for the trip down to New Orleans, Dive met a comely young negress, named Vina. When they returned, Vina was waiting for them at Louisville, ready to accompany her man back to Lawrence County but when they had the wagons loaded it was found that there would be no place for her to ride. Nothing daunted, she and Dive watched the wagons pull out for the journey home, and then, setting out a-foot, they walked all the way through the wilderness, from Louisville to Bedford. Upon their arrival here, Colonel Williams built them a cabin near the present site of the Dive school, where they lived for many years, the community round-about, in time, coming to be known as the Dive neighborhood. (F)

Aunt Vina had a daughter named Ann. It was said that Ann never wore a dress or an apron with a pocket in it, and her life, as Aunt Vina would not allow her to do so. She said that if Ann had pockets in her dress or apron, she might sometime be tempted to take something that did not belong to her. And that if she had no pocket in which to hide it the temptation would not be so great. Ann had a son, named Spurgeon Williams, who made his home with his mother and grandmother for several years. (F)

Another negro in the family of Colonel Williams was known as Aunt Nance. Oft-times, it is recalled, when the Williams boys, Tom and Vincent, planned to attend a dance or a frolic, in the winter time, they would persuade Aunt Nance to sleep in their bed until they returned home, to have it warm for them. When the boys came in, late at night, Aunt Nance would get up and give them their nice warm bed and go to her own cold bed. In case the boys forgot to arrange with Aunt Nance to sleep in their bed until they returned home, before leaving, they would roust her out upon their return, and take her bed, leaving her to crawl into theirs. (F)

Aunt Milly Cook --- Probably one of the best known and best loved negroes that ever lived in Lawrence County was Aunt Milly Cook, who died in 1895, at the age of 100 years, after serving the Rariden family for 33 years. (G) (H)

Aunt Milly was born in slavery, in Kentucky, where she lived until about 1840, when she came to Orleans, Indiana, as one of he maids in the service of a young doctor Lindley. She became a free woman when Dr. Lindley brought her across the state line. In 1847 she came to Bedford and entered the Service of Dr. and Mrs. S.A. Rariden, whom she served until her death. She was buried in the Rariden family burial plot. In Green Hill cemetery, beside an infant child of Dr. Rariden that she had cared for until its death. An old dress and a shawl that Aunt Milly used to wear are still preserved in the Lawrence County museum by members of the Rariden family, as treasured relics to her memory. (G) (H)

Colonel Henry Davis, grandfather of Henry D. Martin, president of the Stone City Bank, the man who, at the beginning of the Civil War organized the Lawrence Greys, brought six negroes with him when he came to Leesville, about 1840, from North Carolina. Although Mr. Davis was a blood relative of Jeff Davis, who later became president of the Southern Confederacy, he gave his "niggers" their freedom as soon as he brought them into Indiana. (I)

Uncle Ben Campbell, father of Bez and Julie Campbell, formerly belonged to the Dunn family. Mose Dunn, prominent attorney of the period following the Civil War, used to say that he would far rather put his trust in the word of Uncle Ben than in that of many a white man that he knew. (D) (J)

Aunt Polly Henderson was another one of the better known colored women of Bedford, many of whose descendants are still living. Uncle Jack Harris was another, but little is known of him, save that he lived in a little cabin, south of town, alone, save for a son, known as "Nig" Harris. (J)

Fletch Nelson came to Guthrie, Indiana, to live, after the Civil War. Fletch was a barber and operated a little shop there in the late eightys. Little is known of him, save that his wife was a white woman and that they had a number of children. (E)

Dan and Peter Dunn were brothers who came to Bedford after the Civil War. Before that they were slaves in or near Bowling Green, Kentucky. They were freed by the Union Army, and for a time were fed on "government rations" before finally coming to Lawrence County to live. (J) (K)

Dan was a good blacksmith and established a small shop after coming to Bedford, which he operated up until his death, about a year ago. It is said that on one occasion he was forging some sort of a tool that required a square bend. A man who stood nearby, watching the operations, picked up a steel squared and extended it toward Dan. Snorting disdainfully, the old negro waved the square aside, at the same time holding his left hand, with the thumb extended at right angles, over the red-hot iron, exclaiming as he did so, "Go long 'way frum here wid dat col' iron, white man. Dis yere's a pahticulah job." (J)

Peter, the other brother, after living in Bedford for awhile, finally went to Indiana Creek township, where he lived alone in a little cabin, stop a high hill, near Payetteville, Peter was a Republican in his political belief but Democratic politicians are said to have oftentimes made use of his great fear of the Ku Klux Klan to persuade him to support their candidates, As he was the only negro in Indian Creek township it was often said that whichever candidate got his support carried the entire colored vote of he township. (K)

Today there are a few colored families living in Bedford, but not a great many. Among the better known ones here are Nez and Julia Campbell, son and daughter of Uncle Ben; William Henderson, son of Aunt Polly; the Larters, the Mayberries, the Gatties, the Bryants and a few others. (F) (G) (?).

Mitchell, on account of her cement mills, has amore extensive colored population than Bedford. Among the Mitchell colored residents are two former slaves, Aunt Mary Crane and Uncle Tom Ash. Aunt Mary, who is 82 years old, was born in slavery in Larue County, Kentucky, while Uncle Tom, who thinks he is about 81 years old, was born in Anderson County, Kentucky. (L) (M)

Uncle Tom Ash, when interviewed, said that he thought he was 81 years old but wasn't certain. His birth, he said, was recorded in an old family Bible, in Kentucky, but it was destroyed by fire, many years ago. His mother was owned by Charles Ash, a planter in Anderson County, Kentucky, and he thinks that he was born about four or five years prior to the outbreak of the Civil War. Uncle Tom says that he can recollect playing with Ol' Massa's boys, Charley, Jim and Bill, as a youngster, and that he also has an unpleasant recollection of having seen negroes tied up to the whipping-posts and flogged, although he can't recall ever having been whipped himself. He can also, he says, remember with what joy the negroes received the news of Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation, and how many of the grown-up men left at once to join the Union Army. (M)

Aunt Mary Crane, says that she was born on a plantation owned by Colonel Wattie Williams, in Larue County, Kentucky, in 1855, said she was only about six or seven years old when the war started. She said her mother was owned by Williams while her father was a slave on an adjoining plantation, owned by a man named Duret. When Duret's daughter married Zeke Samples, Mrs. Crane's father went along with her to her new home as wedding gift from her father. (L)

Zeke Samples turned out to be a man who loved his toddy far better than he did his home, and in a few years he was "broke." Everything he owned, including his "niggers", had to be sold, at auction, to satisfy his creditors, Aunt Mary's father along with the rest of them. (L)

Those were the days of "nigger traders", men who went about, up and down the country, buying up negroes as cattle buyers today, but up cattle, holding them in a pen, somewhere, until they had a boat-load and then sending them down the Mississippi to be sold to Georgia or Louisiana plantation owners. This practice, of sending boat-loads of

negroes down the Mississippi, to be sold, gave rise to the expression, "sold down the river." (L)

Mrs. Crane's grandfather was owned, at that time, by Colonel Bob Cowherd, a neighbor of the Williams and the Durets. When the old negro learned that his son. Mrs. Crane's father, was to be sold at auction, and that he would probably be bought up by a "nigger trader" and sold down the river, he begged his master, colonel Bob, to buy him but Colonel Bob lacked $25 having enough ready cash. To save his son from being sold to the trader the old darkey dug up $25 in nickels, dimes and quarters that he had saved during his lifetime and gave it to his master to help him but the younger man from Samples' creditors.

Like Uncle Tom Ash, Mrs. Crane can remember the joy with which Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation was received by the negroes. Her father, and all the other able-bodied negroes in the community, left at once, she said, upon receipt of the news, to join the "Linkum Sojers", leaving their woman-folks and children behind. She says they had a hard time, before the war ended, and lots of hard work to do, but that she cannot recall just when she regarded herself as "free" as so many of the negroes, especially the younger ones, could not understand the meaning of the term. She came to Mitchell, with her husband and four children, about 1885, and has lived there ever since. (L)

So much for the negroes of Lawrence County. Never, at any time, have there been so many of them within the county's boundaries, yet they have played their small part in its development and today are accepted by its citizenry as good neighbors and as fellow citizens, and not as members of a servile race. Their children attend our schools where they are accepted by our children as their equals, mingling with them in their class rooms and participation in their play on the athletic fields.

So after a lapse of 150 years, the territory northwest of the Ohio River, is in truth a land where "freedom only can dwell" and the Ordinance of 1787 is at last a reality.

MARION COUNTY

The United States Bureau of Census for 1930 in Indianapolis, Indiana.

364, 161.

POPULATION.	Foreign Born. # 13, 740.		
English.	975.	Hungary.	237.
Scotland.	465.	Yugoslavia.	580.
Ireland.	1,744.	Russia.	905.
Sweden.	152.	Lithuania.	104.
Denmark.	195.	Romania.	477.
Netherlands.	144.	Greece.	480.
Switzerland.	153.	Italians.	794.
France.	251.	Palestine-Syria.	191.
Germany.	3,888.	Canadians.	730.
Poland.	498.	Mexicans.	36.
Czechoslovakia.	111.	Indians.	20.
Austria.	217.	Japanese.	7.
Chinese.	53.	Spanish	?
Armenians.	95.	Irish Free State.	1,383.
Belgium.	20.	Negros.	43,967.
Hebrews.	?		

The above list had been checked, first at the State Library, then at the United States Post office, and then with the Indianapolis News. (D) (F).

The Negroes comprise the city's second largest racial element. Aggregating 43,967 in number (U.S. census, 1930), they are an important link in the city's economic life. Unhampered by legal restrictions other than those applicable to all of the population, Negroes may be found residing in any part of the city, including some of the moor fashionable districts.

For economic reasons, however, most of the Negro inhabitants are grouped in the various colored neighborhoods. The larges of these is one area bounded by Bellfontaine Street on the west, E. 30th Street on the north, Wheeler Street on the east, and Hillside and Roosevelt Avenues on the east and south, Capitol Avenue on the east, W. 30th Street on the north, and roughly by Montcalm Street on the west. Thirty-nine thousand of the city's colored people live in these areas, and the balance is scattered in other communities, such as Haughville, West Indianapolis, and in some sections in the southeastern part of the city.

Eastern Avenue, the "Lennox Avenue of Indianapolis", is the main Negro Business thoroughfare. Here are the majority of the business and social establishments

operated by and for the colored residents of the city. Shops and stores, pool rooms and other recreational establishments, offices of professional persons, a theater, restaurants, and various other business enterprises, ranging from bookie shops and gambling dens to undertaking parlors and real estate offices, are located here and operated by persons of color. On gala occasions, such as Easter Sunday, or when Joe Louis scores another victory via the knockout route, the "Avenue" is gay with throngs of merry-makers, clad in gaudily and brightly colored raiment. An impressive sight is that of a young Negro blade, attired in a brand new outfit from some nearby pawn shop—green suit, green hat, tie and pocket handkerchief to match, a brightly colored shirt and tan shoes—as he struts up and down the street on a Saturday night or Sunday afternoon, "puttin' on the dog."

The first Negro arrived in Indianapolis in 1829 with General Tipton, a member of the Commission appointed by the legislature to select a site for the new Capital. When the task of surveying was completed, the Negro left with General Tipton. The first permanent colored resident was Cheney Lively, a housekeeper for Alexander Ralson, the surveyor who had a part in plating out the town. She came here in 1822 and later married John Fritton, a Negro barber. In 1827, the Negro population was tabulated at 58, but its increase was slow until after the Emancipation Proclamation went into effect in 1863.

An interesting Negro person was Tom Magruder, more familiarly known as "Uncle Tom," said to have been the inspiration for the slave the hero in Harriet Beecher Stowe's novel, Uncle Tom's Cabin.. Magruder, his wife Sarah, and their two children, Louisa and Moses were at one time the slaves of Thomas Noble of Virginia and Kentucky, father of Noah Noble, formerly governor of Indiana. When the elder Noble died, he gave his real estate to his sons and his personal property, including a number of slaves, to his daughters. The slaves remained the property of the daughters, but apparently by agreement between the members of the family, Thomas and Sarah Magruder were given to the service of one of the sons, Noah Noble. When the widow of Thomas Noble died, the children agreed among themselves to set the old couple free.

In 1831, Governor Noble brought Tom and Sarah to Indianapolis and built a cabin for them at the corner of Market and Noble Streets. Later, Louisa was brought here from Lawrenceburg, and Moses, slave of the Noble family in Kentucky, was also brought here to live with and care for the old couple. Another Negro, Peter Durr, a former slave of Judge Isaac Dunn of Lawrenceburg, Indiana, was brought here by Dunn, and he lived with the Magruders. Martha, commonly called "Topsey" was the daughter of Louisa by a former marriage. Although the aforementioned Negroes were free, as slavery was outlawed in Indiana in 1820 by a court decision, they worked as the servants of Noah Noble.

It was while these six Negroes – Tom, Sarah, Louisa, Moses, Peter, and Topsy lived here that Harriet Beecher Stowe visited her brother, Henry Ward Beecher (1840 to 1847). The Beechers were friends of the Nobles and they frequently visited the Magruder cabin. It is believed by many that Mrs. Stowe received her inspiration for the characters in Uncle Tom's Cabin while visiting old "Uncle Tom" and his group. This supposition is based on the fact that the names of the six characters in the story correspond to the

members of the Magruder household, namely, Tom, Sarah, Moses, Louisa, Peter, and Topsy. The pious and religious character of Tom Magruder closely resembles the "Uncle Tom" in the novel.

Another Negro servant of Governor Noble, also mentioned in the novel, was Cuffie, former slave of the governor's father. He was brought here in 1841 and worked for Noah Noble. Little is known about Cuffie, except that a provision was made for him in the will of Noah Noble. Tom and Sarah were likewise provided for in Noble's will.

"Uncle Tom" died here on February 22, 1857, and on February 24, the Indianapolis Journal carried the following new item concerning him:

"****** To those unacquainted with 'old Tom', the most interesting circumstances connected with him is the probability that he gave the name and the leading features of the character to Mrs. Stowe's celebrated hero. Of course, no one knows that to be the case, but there are some circumstances which give the air of probability. The coincidence of he character and the name are not much in themselves, but connected with the fact that Henry Ward Beecher, during his residence here, was a constant visitor of Uncle Tom's, well acquainted with his history, and a sincere admirer of his virtues, the coincidence becomes more suggestive. We have been told that Mrs. Stowe herself sometimes called to see the old man. 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' too, was the man of his house among all his acquaintances, and was a familiar phrase here long before Mrs. Stowe immortalized it. At all events, we know that it is the impression with all the friends of Mrs. Stowe and her brother in this city, that 'old Uncle Tom' was the original or at least the suggestion of the hero of the cabin."

Although Mrs. Stowe herself later said that "Uncle Tom" was a composite character, it is believed by many that her acquaintance with the Magruder family had much to do with the selection of the characters around which her story was woven.

On the whole, the Negroes of Indianapolis have given a good account of themselves. Many of them have become successful doctors, dentists, lawyers, ministers and public school teachers. The city police force has 18 Negro officers, four of whom are detective sergeants, and one is a policewoman. The sheriff's office, coroner's office, and the prosecutor's office has Negro deputies, the Criminal Court and Juvenile Court have Negro investigators, and the State legislature and city council each have Negro members, elected by the people. One fire department company is manned entirely by Negroes.

A large number of the city's business enterprises are operated by Negroes. There are 54 barber shops, 45 beauty shops, three beauty schools, 20 cleaning and pressing shops, six coal yards, six drug stores, four printing shops, 40 restaurants, 6 taverns, 17 pool rooms, seven grocery stores, three theaters, three undertaking parlors, 12 shoe repair shops and a number of other business establishments. The Negroes have 123 churches, a high school with an enrollment of 2000, a junior high school, several fraternal organizations, one orphans home, one hospital, two public parks, and three brass bands.

The Walker Manufacturing Company (See POINTS OF INTEREST) is an example of native Negro ingenuity and enterprise.

Of those Negroes not engaged in business or profession, many are employed as domestic servants, porters in barber shops and hotels, chauffeurs, truck drivers, factory workers, laborers on street and highway projects, and in various other occupations. The Indianapolis Recorder, a Negro weekly newspaper, is published here.

Economically, the Negro of Indianapolis fares better than his brother in the deep South, but nevertheless, he still ranks below the white man. In the case of home ownership, approximately the same percentage (40%) of colored families own their homes as do the whites. But in the case of earning a livelihood, enough racial prejudice still exists to regulate the Negro to the less lucrative occupations.

In folkways, customs, and superstitions, the Indianapolis Negro retains much of his southern behavior. Wearing a copper ring on the left ankle is supposed to prevent rheumatism and carrying a buckeye in one's pocket will cure it. A little bag of aesafetida around one's neck is a sure cure of almost any ailment. A dog howling when someone is sick is a sign of impending death, as are unaccounted knocks and raps. Placing the tops of green onion in a bowl of water will cure cholera. An open bible will ward off ghosts, whereas a picture falling off the wall forecasts death, according to the beliefs of many of this city's Negro inhabitants.

Shooting craps, investing in baseball pools, numbers games and other lotteries are indulged in by many, while the more pious brethren attend church and sing Negro spirituals. Incidentally, the church is one of the most important elements in Negro life. Prayer meetings, revivals, and other church activities are carried on with great zeal and enthusiasm. "Chitlin's", watermelon, and fried chicken are relished here as much as they are by the Negro in the South. All in all, the social life of the Indianapolis Negro in many ways resembles that of the dusky inhabitants of old Dixie, with the added incentive created by greater freedom.

A number of ex-slaves still live here and relate tales of their servitude on a plantation of "ol' Massa." Some tell of the hardships they had to endure while in slavery, whereas other recount the kindness and consideration with which they were treated by their masters. Almost all of them, however, agree that " 'mancipation" was the greatest event in the lives of the Negroes. Although slavery existed in Indiana prior to 1820, all of the surviving ex-slaves are from the southern States.

Culturally, the Indianapolis Negro has not yet gained wide acclaim; not because of lack of ability in this field, but because of the lower economic status he occupies. Considering the fact that the Negro is only slightly more than three-fourths of a century removed from slavery, his cultural achievements are commendable. Especially in the creation of rythmic music, originally known as syncopation, later as "jazz" and more recently as "swing", has the Negro distinguished himself. Beyond a doubt, a wealth of creative artistic ability lies dormant within the Negro race.

Bearing in mind that the ratio of Negroes to the city's total population is 12.07%, a statistical analysis of the Negro race proves both interesting ad revealing. There are in Indianapolis a total of 183,000 church members, including all denominations. Of this number, 30,500, or 16. 60% are Negroes. In 1935, 300 insane persons were admitted to the Central State Hospital. Thirty-five of these, or 11.66% were Negroes. These figures would indicated that the Negro race is more religiously inclined than the white, and that the colored people succumb to insanity less frequently than the white. On the other hand, out of a total of 10,709 patients admitted to and treated at the Indianapolis City Hospital in 1936, 2,256 were Negroes---a ratio of 20.06%. This proportion would indicated that the Negro is either sick more frequently or that he takes advantage of free hospitalization more often than the white man.

In the case of child delinquency, dependency and neglect, the Negro race likewise accounts for a larger proportion than their population would indicate. Although the Negro child population is 12.50% of the city's total child population, 28.80% of all delinquent children to face the Marion County Juvenile Court are Negroes. During 1937, an average of 1,097 dependent, delinquent and neglected children were detained at the Juvenile Detention Home. Of this number, 311, or 29.26% were Negroes. Possibly the lower economic status of that race is responsible for the high percentage of delinquency, dependency, and neglect.

The records of the Indianapolis Police Department show that during three representative months of 1937 (Feb., July, and Nov.), a total of 360 persons were arrested for and charged with the commission of felonies. Of this number, 213 were white and 147 were Negro—the colored race accounting for 40.80% of all felony arrests in the city. The police records show that during the same months a total of 5,564 persons were arrested for ad charged with the commission of misdemeanors. The Negroes accounted for 1,649, or 29.63% of all misdemeanor arrests.

Figures for November, 1937, of the Works Progress Administration and of the Governor's Commission on Unemployment Relief show that 19.33% of all families both on direct relief and work relief were Negroes, while 38.56% of all families supported by work relief projects were likewise Negroes. The Negro's economic condition, no doubt is, the plausible explanation for his dependency on relief agencies.

The German immigrants constitute the city's largest foreign element. They have contributed more to the cultural and scientific advancement of Indianapolis than any other nationality. Berry R. Sulgrove, in his History of Indianapolis and Marion County (published in 1884)

"The German immigrants since that time (1851) has done more than any other agency to familiarize intelligent people with better music than 'Leather Breeches' or 'Hell on the Wabash'."

The Negroes

The first Negro, a servant, was brought to the county by General John Tipton in 1820. Tipton was one of the commissioners appointed to select the site for a new State capital. The first permanent Negro resident of Indianapolis was "Aunt Cheney" Lively, housekeeper for Alexander Ralston, who moved here in 1822.In 1836 the first Negro church, the Bethel African Methodist Episcopal, was established.

At the outbreak of the Civil War the Negro population of Indianapolis was only 500, but many other Negroes were passing through the city northward to freedom, along one of the two routes of the Underground Railroad – from Columbus and Greensburg – which converged near the capital city. After the war, Indiana's law forbidding the immigration of free Negroes into the State was not enforced and by 1870 the Negro population of the county was near 3,000.

Since then the number of Negroes in Marion County has steadily increased to its present (1930) level of 44,722, or more than 10 percent of the total county population. Many Negroes from the South have emigrated to Indianapolis to work in the stock yards, in domestic service, and in downtown stores and offices. Most of the Negroes live in districts peopled exclusively by them. Indiana Avenue is the distinctive Negro business district of Indianapolis and almost every kind of small store and entertainment enterprise can be found there. The race is represented in the professions, on the city's police and fire departments, in the courts, in the state legislature, and on the city council (F chap. 22).

- The negro race has made unparallelled progress since it was transplanted to America in the days of slavery. Living in a state of savage ignorance in Africa until brought to this country, the negro race since emancipation in 1865 has progressed in civilization more rapidly than any other people in recorded history. Starting at scratch, he has absorbed the fundamentals of civilization, has learned to build houses and operate machinery. Some of his race have become doctors, teachers, lawyers, having proved that knowledge is not bound by tradition. Thousands of negroes operate farm machinery, automobiles and other complicated mechanisms that are mysteries to natives of the jungle. And in music the negro has built a place that is all his own, exhibiting a mastery of rhythm that has no equal.

The first negroes were brought to this region as laborers for the Northwest Company as early as 1700. The first to come to the site of Indianapolis was a servant of Gen. John Tipton in 1820. He did not remain here. The first permanent negro resident of Indianapolis was the housekeeper of Alexander Ralston, "Aunt Chaney" Lively, who came in 1822. She inherited property from Mr. Ralston when he died and married John Britton, a negro barber. The census of 1827 showed 27 negro residents of Indianapolis. The Bethel African Methodist Episcopal was the first negro church In Indianapolis, founded in 1836. In 1840 there were 185 negroes in the city and by 1850 the number was 408.

Emancipation brought a flood of negroes north, and in 1870 the negro population had grown to 2,931. By 1880 the number was 6,504, most of whom came from Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee. The number increased by one-half by 1890 and in 1900 Indianapolis had nearly 16,000 negroes. From 1910 to 1920 the negro population of the city increased from 21,816 to 34,678 and by 1930 had reached nearly 44,000, being estimated at 12.07% of the total population of the city.

Most of the negroes live in neighborhoods composed exclusively of negro residents and Indiana Avenue is the distinctive negro business district. The negro race and the white race live and work in the same city, each respecting the other and each minding its own business. Negroes have contributed much of labor in building up the community, with a light-hearted philosophy and happy faculty for making the best of life that brightens the way for all concerned.

The census for 1930 shows less than 15,000 foreign-born persons in Indianapolis, 3,888 Germans, 3,127 from Ireland, 975 English, 905 Russian, 794 Italian, 730 Canadians, and the rest divided among 22 nationalities.

"UNCLE TOM" MAGRUDER, THE HERO OF HARRIET BEECHER STOWE'S NOVEL, UNCLE TOM'S CABIN

Racial Elements

References

A- William G. Sullivan's writings on the Noble family, Genealogy Section, State Library.

B- copy of the last will of Noah Noble, former Governor of Indiana, Genealogy Section, State Library.

C- J.P. Dunn's History of Greater Indianapolis, 1910, Lewis Publishing Co. Pages 242, 243, 244.

D- Allan M. Stranz, Writer, Federal Writers' Project.

An interesting Indianapolis Negro was Thomas Magruder, more familiarly known "Uncle Tom", said to have been the inspiration for the hero in Harriet Beecher Stowe's novel, Uncle Tom's Cabin. Magruder, his wife Sarah, and their two children, Louisa and Moses, were the salves of Thomas Noble, father of Noah Noble, one time Governor of Indiana. Thomas Noble lived first in Virginia and later in Boone County, Kentucky. (A & C)

When the elder Noble died on Feb. 14, 1817, all of his real estate was given to his sons and all his personal property, including a number of slaves, to his daughters, by the terms of the will. The slaves remained the property of the daughters, but apparently by agreement between the members of the family, Thomas and Sarah Magruder were given to the service of one of the sons, Noah Noble. When the widow of Thomas Noble died in 1837, the children agreed among themselves to set the old couple free. (A)

In 1831, Governor Noble brought Tom and Sarah to Indianapolis and built a cabin for them at the corner of Market and Noble streets. Later Louisa was brought here from Lawrenceburg, and Moses, who was a slave of the Noble family in Kentucky also was brought here to live with and take care of the elder Magruders. Another Negro, Peter Durr, who was formally the slave of Judge Isaac Dunn of Lawrenceburg, Indiana, was brought here by Dunn, and he lived with the Magruders. Martha, commonly called "Topsy", was the daughter of Louisa, who had been married. Although the

aforementioned Negroes were free, as slavery was outlawed in Indiana in 1820 by a court decision, they worked as the servants of Noah Noble. (A & C)

It was while these six Negroes, Tom, Sarah, Louisa, Moses, Peter, and Topsy, lived here that Harriet Beecher Stowe visited her brother, (1840-1847) Henry Ward Beecher. The Beechers were friends of the Nobles and it is said that they frequently visited the Magruder cabin. It is believed by many that Mrs. Stowe received her inspiration for the characters n her novel, Uncle Tom's Cabin while visiting old "Uncle Tom" and his group. This supposition is based on the fact that six of the characters in the novel correspond to the members of the Magruder household, namely, Tom, Sarah, Louisa, Moses, Peter, and Topsy. The pious and religious character of Tom Magruder closely resembles the "Uncle Tom" in the novel. (C) (D)

Another Negro servant of Governor Noble, mentioned in the novel, was Cuffie, formerly the slave of the governor's father. He was brought here in 1841 and worked for Noah Noble. Little is known about Cuffie, except that he must have been a valuable servant, as a provisions was made for him in the will of Noah Noble. Tom and Sarah were likewise provided for in the will of Governor Noble. (A & B)

"Uncle Tom" died here on February 22, 1857, and on February 24, the Indianapolis Journal carried the following news item concerning him:

"******To those unacquainted with 'old Tom' the most interesting circumstance connected with him is the probability that he gave the name and the leading features of the character to Mrs. Stowe's celebrated hero, of course no one knows that to be the case, but there are some circumstances which give it an air of probability. The coincidence of the character and the name are not much in themselves, but connected with the fact that Henry Ward Beecher, during his residence here, was a constant visitor of Uncle Tom's, well acquainted with his history, and a sincere admirer of his virtues, the coincidence becomes more suggestive. We have been told that Mrs. Stowe herself sometimes called to see the old man. 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' too, was the name of his house among all his acquaintances, and was a familiar phrase here long before Mrs. Stowe immortalized it. At all events, we know that it is the impression with all the friends of Mrs. Stowe and her brother, in this city, that 'Old Uncle Tom' was the original or at least the suggestion of the hero in the cabin". (C)

Although Mrs. Stowe herself says that "Uncle Tom" was a composite character, it is believed by many that her acquaintance with the Magruder family had much to do with the selection of the characters around which her story was woven. (C & D)

Submitted December 29, 1937

By- ALLAN M. STRANZ
Field Writer

Federal Writers' Project
Of the W.P.A.
District # 5
Marion County
File #258-E

Page # 1
Topic # 312
Harry Jackson

Summary of
Slave Laws of Indiana Territory

Laws of Indiana Territory

First and Second General Assembly

Chapter XLVIII – Page 343

An act concerning servants.

P 9 –No Negro, mulatto or Indian shall purchase any servant other than of their own complexion, etc.

Approved September 17, 1807.

Laws of Indiana Territory

First and Second General Assembly

Chapter XLVI – Page 325.

An act regulating the practice in the General Court and Court of Common Pleas, and for other purposes.

P 24 – No negro, mulatto or Indian shall be a witness except in pleas of the United States against negroes, mulattoes or Indians, or in civil pleas where negroes, mulattoes, or Indian alone shall be parties.

P 25 – A section describing or defining a mulatto. Approved September 17, 1807.

Laws of Indiana Territory

First and Second General Assembly

Chapter LXIV –Page 423.

An act concerning the introduction of negroes and mulattoes' into this territory (Indiana Territory).

P 1 –Lawful to bring slaves of and above the age of 15 years into the territory.

P 2 –Owners of slaves shall agree with slaves before the clerk of the Court of Common Pleas as to term of years of service.

P 3 -Removal of slaves who refuse to serve owners coming under title of this act.

P 4 -The forefeit of claim of service and labor of such slaves.

P 5 – Removal into this territory of slaves under 15 years owner can hold them to service or labor –male until age of 35 years, female 32 years.

P 6 –Registration with clerk of Court of Common Pleas of name and age of slaves under 15 years of age brought into this territory required.

P 7 –Registration required on removal from one county to anther.

P 8 –Penalty for failure to register.

P 9 –Penalty for each offense.

P 10 –Duty of clerk of the Court of Pleas in demanding or receiving bonds guaranteeing Slaves on expiration of term of service or labor will not be county charges. Approved September 17, 1807.

Laws of Indiana Territory

First and Second General Assembly

Chapter XLVIII – Page 345.

An act concerning slaves and servants.

P 13 –Penalty for being 10 miles away from tenement of master without a pass.

P 14 –If any slave or servant shall be presumed to come and be upon the plantation other Than that of his owner, without leave, he may be lashed.

P 15 –Riots, ruts, unlawful assemblies, etc. forbidden with penalty of lashes.

P 16 –Fine for harbouring slaves.

Approved September 17, 1807.

Submitted September 5, 1937
Indianapolis, Indiana

By: HARRY W. JACKSON
Field Writer

Flora Mae Harris
Richmond Ind.
District # 3

AUNT RACHEL

Reference: A. Reminiscences of Levi Coffin Western Tract and Supply Co. Cincinnatti, Ohio. 1876.

The subject of this sketch, one of these good old darky aunties whom we have all known or heard of, was brought up in Lexington, Kentucky. She was a slave, a house servant, and had a kind and indulgent master and mistress to whom she was much attached. She had the principal carge of household affairs. Her husband belonged to another master in the neighborhood but was often permitted to visit her. They had a family of several children and were as happily situated as it was possible for slaves to be. They knew that they were liable to be separated and sold away from each other and this disturbed their happiness. At last the dreaded misfortune came to them. The husband was sold and taken to the far south and the wife never saw or heard from him afterward. This was a terrible shock to Aunt Rachel and had it not been for her children, she said she would have prayed to die. But for their sake she bore her grief, not thinking that she would ever be called upon to part form them, or to experience deeper pangs of sorrow than those she had already known. She knew not what was in store for her. Two years afterward her old master and mistress died, and she and her children were sold at public sale. The children were bid off by citizens of Lexington, but Aunt Rachel was sold to a southern slave trader. Now indeed came trouble. No one but a mother who had been separated from the children she loves, can understand the depth of her distress, or sympathize with the anguish of her heart. Aunt Rachel was torn away from her children and taken south in a gang of slaves which the trader had bought for southern markets. In Mississippi she was sold to a cotton planter, and immediately set to work in the cotton field. She had never been accustomed to outdoor work and could not keep up with the other cotton pickers. For this she was cruelly punished and her allowance of food was reduced. Finding that her strength was failing her under this hard treatment she resolved to run away and try and make her way back to her old Kentucky home. She hoped, if she lived to reach there, to prevail upon someone of her white friends at Lexington to buy her and thus enable her to stay near her children. She thought of the great distance she must traverse and of the dangers and hardships of such an undertaking, but she said to herself: "It is death to stay here, and I had rather die in the attempt to escape."

It was now early summer, and she thought she could live on berries and fruit most of the time, slipped off one night and made good headway during the hours of darkness, hiding in the came brakes when daylight appeared. The next night she ventured to the negro quarters of a plantation and got some provisions. Her long and toilsome journey was attended with much danger and suffering and occupied most of the summer. She finally reached her old home in Lexington and hid herself with a friend. She did not dare make herself known to her children, lest it should lead to her detection. Sometimes she could hardly control herself when she saw her youngest child, a three years old girl,

playing in the adjoining yard. She remained in concealment for some time while her colored friends tried to find someone in Lexington who would purchase her. They were unsuccessful in their attempts, and it was deemed unsafe for her to remain longer in the place, as it had by this time become known to a number of citizens that she had escaped from her master and was hiding there. She thought she would try to reach Canada, but while her colored friends were making arrangements for her northward journey on the Underground Railroad, she received the alarming news that her master from Mississippi had arrived in Lexington in pursuit of her. He had no clue to her whereabouts, but judged that in her flight she would be guided by the instinct which leads one across rivers and mountains to the spot endeared by associations of home and kindred.

Soon after reaching Lexington he heard she was hiding in the town. He offered a reward for her capture and a diligent search started. The police were on the alert and poor Aunt Rachel was soon captured and dragged to jail for safe keeping.

Her master was very angry because she had run away and put him to so much expense and trouble in pursuing her, and was very abusing and threatening to her. He gave her a few cuts with his whip, as tokes of what was in store for her, and told her he would have his pay from her when he reached home. He would double her task and if she did not perform it he would cut the hide off her with a whip.

Aunt Rachel trembled but made no reply for she knew that she was in his power. Handcuffs were put on her wrists and a chain with a heavy ball was fastened around her ankle. Thus ironed, she lay in jail for more than a week while her master was engaged in buying a small company of slaves for his plantation. When ready to start south he hired a wagon in which to transport his slaves for his to Louisville, at which point he intended to put them aboard a downriver boat. After a wearisome day's travel, they stopped front of a tavern where they intended to spend the night. It was quite dark as they had been compelled to travel some time after nightfall in order to reach a place where they could find quarters. While the master went into the house to make arrangements, Aunt Rachel gathered up the ball and chain in her manacled hands, slipped out the back of the wagon, and slid down into a deep ravine near the road, crouching under the side of the bank and lying still as death. She was soon missed and the search for her begun. Her master and those he called to for assistance, ran in every direction with lighted lanterns looking for her, but they overlooked her hiding place. She was so near, almost under the wagon, that they did not think of searching there. She remained perfectly still except for the tumultous beating of her heart and this she thought would surely betray her when those in search of her passed near her hiding place.

Finally all became quiet and the search was apparently given up for the night. Then Aunt Rachel gathered up her chain and crawled off into the woods, making her way through the darkness as fast as her fetters would allow. She didn't venture to follow any road or beaten path, but wandered on through the woods as best she could for several miles. Soon becoming quite weary under the weight of her irons she had to stop to rest. It was cool weather late in the fall and she became chilly. Looking about, she discovered some hogs snugly lying in a leafy bed under a large log. Frightening them away, she crept

into their warm bed. She now felt comfortable and fell into a refreshing sleep that lasted an hour or two. When she awoke she felt refreshed and ready to continue her journey. Her situation was indeed forlorn. She had eluded the grasp of her master but manacled as she was, how could she ever hope to make her way to freedom and safety? Must she not perish from hunger in the lonely woods, and how could she free herself from her hand fetters and from the heavy chain that was chafing her ankle sore? As she reflected on these questions, distress filled her mind and she wept. She knew of no friends but God, and she prayed to him in this hour of need. She moved on to look for a safe place where she might hide during the day. She came to a small stream on the banks of which were a number of large stones. She placed two of the stones close together and laid the chain across them, then lifting another stone on her fettered hands she managed by repeated blows, to brek the chain, thus freeing herself of the greater part of it and the heavy ball. However, several links were left hanging to the band riveted around her ankle, and from this she could not free herself. Hiding during that day, she ventured that night to a house where she saw some negroes. She was kindly received and furnished with food. The man succeeded in removing her handcuffs, but having no file, was unable to remove the band around her ankle. This colored brother gave her directions for her journey and put her on a route that would reach the Ohio River, opposite Madison, Indiana. He even ventured to take two of his master's horses out of the field in order to help her on her way for several miles.

Next night her progress was slow on account of her manacled ankle which by this time was swollen and very painful. Sometime before daylight she ventured to approach a hut. She discovered a negro kindling a fire and made herself known to him. He received her kindly and his wife ministered to her needs. She remained hidden during the day at this hut and that night felt strengthened and ready to continue her journey, after the man had filed the rivet and removed the band from her leg. This man conducted her on her way and took her to the house of a negro friend who lived near the Ohio River below Madison. He was a slave but had a kind and indulgent master who allowed him the use of a skiff and permission to cross the river and trade. Aunt Rachel prevailed upon him to take her across the river that night, and he landed her near Madison, directing her how to find a settlement of free colored people near that place. At this settlement she fell into the hands of a trusty negro who lived about ten miles out in the country where he owned a good farm and was comfortably situated. Aunt Rachel found a quiet home at this place, which was fortunate for her as she was now almost unable to travel. The chafing of the iron band around her ankle had caused inflammation and had made a very painful sore. She was able however to move about enough to do housework. She remained here all winter, unmolested. In the spring a fugitive was captured nearby, and Aunt Rachel and her friends became alarmed for her safety. She was put on the Underground Railroad and brought to our house at Newport. She was anxious to remain with us for awhile, hoping that she might hear from her children concerning whom she was very anxious. She thought she would be safe from pursuit for her master in Mississippi would not be likely to spend much time or money looking for her. My wife needed help at the time and agreed to hire her for a few weeks. We soon found her to be one of the best housekeepers and cooks we had ever employed. She was careful and trustworthy, and exemplary in all her ways, and we became much attached to her. The neighbors and all who knew her had

a great deal of respect and liking for Aunt Rachel. Everyone who heard her story, as she related it in simple yet thrilling language, felt a deep interest in her case. She stayed with us more than six months, and would have remained longer if it had been considered safe. Some Kentuckians were scouting through our neighborhood looking for fugitives. They made their headquarters at Richmond at a hotel which was a well known resort for negro hunters. Aunt Rachel became alarmed and we thought it best for her to go on to Canada where she would be safe. A good opportunity for company for the greater part of the way offered just then, very fortunately.

A committee of men and women Friends, appointed by the New Garden Quarterly Meeting to attend the opening of a meeting at Young's Prairie, Michigan, were just about to start. Aunt Rachel was acquainted with most of them and wished to accompany them. They were willing to engage in Underground Railroad work although they had not been appointed for that service.

We provided Aunt Rachel with warm and comfortable clothing and a well-filled trunk was placed in one of the carriages. Aunt Rachel took her seat dressed as one of the women Friends. She presented the appearance of a sedate Quaker woman, quite as suitable to be appointed on the committee as any of the company. She traveled very agreeably with this committee to Young's Prairie and remained at the Friends settlement there several days and was then sent on the mail coach to Detroit. At that city she called on some people to whom we directed her, and they sent her across to Canada. She found employment in the homes of white families at Windsor and Norwich, where she remained several months. The she married a respectable colored man name Keys, who owned a comfortable little home. Here I met her eight years afterwards, when on a visit to the fugitives in Canada, in company with William Beard. The meeting was unexpected to Aunt Rachel and she had no previous knowledge of our arrival in the country. We rode up to her little home, and hitched our horsed at the gate some distance from the house. Aunt Rachel was in the yard at the time picking up kindling. She stood still a moment until she recognized me, then dropped her wood and rushed to meet me, shouting and praising God. She exclaimed: "Is it possible the Good Lord has sent you here?" then, with tears running down her black cheeks, she threw her arms around me and asked many blessing upon my head. Her emotions and manifestations of joy at meeting me quite unmanned me for a time. She led us into the house, which was snug and comfortable, and introduced us to her husband. He appeared to be a very friendly and kind hearted man. Aunt Rachel informed me that she had suffered a great deal with her leg, about which she had worn that cruel chain.

Magruder, Tom

Hazel Nixon
District # 6
Marion County, Indiana

Reference:

(A) "Our Town", Indianapolis Times, by Anton Scherer, 5-26-36.

(B) Philip Clements, Union Title Company, 155 E. Market.

(C) Mr. Davis, Rm. 238, Historical Room, State House.

(D) Biographical and Historical Sketches of Early Indiana, by WM. Wesley Woolen, Pub. By Hammond and Company, 1883, Page 61, State Library.

(E) Mr. Myers, Office Mgr. Crown Hill Cemetery.

(F) Noah Noble, Genealogy, State Library.

(G) Copy of Will of Noah Noble, Book B. Pages 160-161, State Library.

(H) History of Greater Indianapolis, Vol. 1, Page 242 by Jacob P. Dunn.

(I) Sketches of Prominent Citizens of 1876, with a few of the Pioneers on the state and county, who have passed away by John H. B. Nowlands, Pub. By Tilford and Carlon, 1877.

(J) Journal, February 24, 1857.

(K) Hazel Nixon, Field Writer.

(L) Life of Harriet Beecher Stowe, compiled with her letters and journals by her son Charles E. Stowe, Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Indianapolis Library.

(M) Henry Ward Beecher, "An American Portrait" by Paxton, Hibben Pub. By Geo. H. Doran Company, Indianapolis Public Library.

(N) Old House in Indianapolis, by Agnes M. Hanna, State Library

About 100 years ago an Uncle Tom Magruder (colored) lived at the Northeast corner of Market and Noble Streets. (A) (B) (C) (F) (G) (H)

At the same time Harriet Beecher Stowe came from Cincinnati, Ohio to visit her brother, Henry Ward Beecher, whose home was at Market and New Jersey streets, two blocks removed form Tom's cabin.(M).

Tom Magruder had been freed by Christian Noble, sister of the late Noah Noble, Indiana's Fourth Governor and brought from Kentucky (Boone County, Bellevue) in 1831. To be supported by Noah, as also was his wife Sarah. Late their daughter Louisa came from Lawrenceburg to take care of them. (H) (F)

The late Governor Noah Noble, a Virginian by birth, also provided for the Magruders, Tom, Sarah, Louisa and Moses in his will, leaving the cabin at Noble and Market Streets, one acre of land there, and the income form the "canal farm", the latter now known as Golden Hill. (B) (F) (E)

There is no record available of the present burial place of Thomas Magruder, but his daughter Louisa, whose last home was at 424 Highland Avenue, is buried at the foot of Catherine Noble Davidson's grave at Crown Hill Cemetery, Lot 13, Section 1. There is another mound near her grave and the ground has the appearance of two sunken graves. Perhaps when the body of the late Governor Noble was removed from Green Lawn, where Tom was formerly buried, that his, Tom's body, was also interred on Lot 13, Section 1 at Crown Hill. (H) (E) (K)

During the latter years of Uncle Tom, both Henry Ward Beecher and Harriet Beecher Stowe were visitors tothe cabin and friends of the Noble family. Henry W. Beecher spent much of his time at the "Governor's Circle" where he engaged in antics as well as serious talks with Uncle Tom. (M) (H) None of Beecher's friends denied the rumor the Uncle Tom was an influence for H. B. Stowe's "Uncle Tom's Cabin". (M)'

However, H. B. Stowe said that "Uncle Tom" in her book was a composite character, drawn largely from experience of Josiah Henson, (H) (L) but that there was an Uncle Tom in Indianapolis that she did know personally. He was deeply religious and H.W. Beecher referred to him in a sermon. The Noble family said that Mrs. Stowe was a regular visitor at Uncle Tom's. (J) (H)

Mrs. Stowe's brother Edward, of Boston, related so many sad instances of the events caused by the fugitive slave law and urged that she write something to counteract it. After she started Uncle Tom's Cabin in Brunswick, Maine, she wrote a few chapters at Boston while visiting her brother, Edward. (L) However, she related to her children that God wrote the book, that she saw Uncle Tom in a vision while at Communion at Bowdoin Chapel. (L) Her characters were universal types, she said, that her work showed the fundamental principle of the gospel as applied to the question of slavery. (L)

So many states claimed Uncle Tom and knew such a character portrayed that Mrs. Stowe wrote a key to Uncle Tom's Cabin, giving pertaining to specific instances related in her book. (L)

Remarks-: a perusal of Uncle Tom's Cabin, however, shows a strong influence of Indiana characters.

- Names used are Indianapolis families – Fletcher (whose wife was a Bullard, cousin to Mrs. H. W. Beecher) (M) Merrills (Sam) St. Claire (Noah Noble's mother was an Elizabeth Claire (D) Sedgwick.

Farm of Hirman Baker, ½ mile west of Malott Park, station of Underground Railroad. (Hammonds Park) Beecher preached here some. Baker had a wheat bin where slaves hid. At night he took them to a Quaker settlement, Westfield. Mrs. Baker is mentioned in Uncle Tom's Cabin when Eliza is being helped by Quakers.

P.S. H. B. Stowe's first impression of cruelty to slaves was during a visit from Cincinnati to Kentucky. (L)

MONROE COUNTY

Monroe County
District # 11
August 5,1937

Submitted by:
Estella R. Dodson
Bloomington, Ind.

REMINISCENCES OF JAMES BLAIR&INCLUDING MEMORIES

OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

Reference:

Mr. James Blair, Corner of Fourteenth and Maple Streets,

Bloomington, Indiana. (Aged Eighty-seven Years).

In the days of the Underground Railroad, Bloomington was a station. There were several families here who helped the runaways, and several who caught all they could to return to Louisville for the reward. Among the former were the Smiths, the Clarks, the Gordons, the Ewings, and the Allens. Among the latter were the Kersaws and the Adkins.

The runaways were met and run into the home of Aunty Myrears and her sister, two free colored women, on south Rogers Street, near where the substation of the Public Service Company now stands. There they were hidden until dark. Meanwhile John Blair had been notified. He would pass the Myrears home, walking north on Rogers Street. This was a signal for the Negro to follow Mr. Blair. He was not to follow too closely, as it was was an offense to help a runaway slave. Mr. Blair led the Negroes north on Rogers and sometimes west to his home on Maple, sometimes north to Seventeenth and Walnut Streets, depending on how safe it happened to be. On one occasion, a Negro followed Mr. Blair too closely. Mr. Blair walked faster and faster, and so did the Negro. Finally, they were almost running. At last the Negro overtook Mr. Blair and exclaimed, "Massa, Massa, how far is it to Canada?" This happened almost in front of the house of Mr. Abel, who, while not actively engaged in recapturing runaways, was a Southern sympathizer. However, no harm came of the event. John Blair was never caught in his activities.

The Ewings lived about one mile northeast of the corner of Seventeenth and Walnut Streets, which were merely country roads then. The Ewings would meet Mr. Blair and the Negro whom he was delivering, and if possible, set out at once for Mooresville, a Quaker settlement, where it was said that the Negroes were "as good as in Canada", as the people at Mooresville and points north were friendly.

The Ewings, or whoever helped the Negroes to Mooresville, often used wagons with false beds, in which the Negroes could lie while hay or other produce was piled on top. Sometimes the Negro was taken on horseback. Someone had to go along to bring back the horse. John Blair had a horse which made three trips to Mooresville.

If it was not safe to try to take the Negro on to Mooresville at once, he might be taken to the farm of the Ewings and kept there until later. On one occasion, two Negroes helped Ewings with their harvest.

There was always a race between those who wished to help the Negro and those who wished to return him to Louisville for the reward. At one time a Negro arrived in Bloomington on a Sabbath morning. Thomas Smith went to the United Presbyterian church, on the corner of Ninth and College, and called out John Blair, who was attending services there. The two of them tried to find the Negro, but the Kershaw crowd got hold of him first. They had some horses which they intended to take to Louisville. They put the Negro on one horse and started. He saw that they were traveling south, and watched his chance to escape. On the second day, while passing a large corn field, he jumped from his horse and ran into the corn and succeeded in escaping. In two days he was back in Bloomington and was sent on to Canada.

Some places farther south were dangerous for Negroes, and they always tried to avoid such places. Salem was a very unfriendly town. At one time a Negro named John Giff, who had walked all the way from Kentucky, said that a crowd followed him through Salem and threatened him, although they did not harm him. This Negro worked for John Blair, who had a farm where James Blair's house now stands. John Blair's house was just south of the present site of James Blair's house.

John Blair's father, James Blair, lived a short distance north of John Blair's, one morning a Negro arrived at James Blair's. He was hungry, and so Mrs. Blair started to bake him a johnny-cake on a board before the fire. A son of James', a brother of John's, came walking down the road. The Negro was frightened, thinking someone was coming after him. He seized the johnny-cake, board and all, and ran.

The runaway slaves traveled by night and hid by day. At one time, on either the Smith or the Gordon farm, corn was being shucked. One shook contained a Negro. It did not matter, however, as those who found him were friends.

John Blair was always a friend to the runway slaves. He was also a friend to the Negroes who came after the war. He started a night school, which met at the homes of Negroes. Mr. Blair taught them their letters. They learned well, considering that most of them had never been taught anything. Of all the Negro families that came, James Blair says that there was only one, that of "Doc" Wilson, who could read when they arrived.

Martha Jane Blair, John Blair's oldest daughter, taught a subscription school for Negroes. The Negroes paid what they could, and white friends also contributed. James Blair, John's son, also taught classes. Martha Jane's school was held in a small brick building on the grounds of the United Presbyterian church which stood on west Seventh Street. There were three divisions of the Presbyterian church which later merged to form the United Presbyterian. One was the Reformed, which was made up of people, led by John Blair's father, James Blair, who thought that they should be allowed to vote, which was not allowed by the Covenenter Presbyterian church. They left the Covenanter church

and organized the Reformed church. The other two branches were the Associate Reformed and the Suceders. These three united to form the United Presbyterian church. They had a small church at the corner of College and Ninth, where the present United Presbyterian church stands. The present edifice was erected in 1870.

The United Presbyterians were very strict. Everyone must attend church services on Sabbath morning. No visiting was allowed on the Sabbath unless to the sick. On Sabbath afternoon, the children had to meet and recite the shorter Catechism. The boys used to go after the cows on Sabbath afternoon and stay as long as possible, but the preacher always waited patiently until they returned. If the boys had not learned their catechism, their parents were likely to use a switch. Apparently the girls were more easily managed.

One old Negro man named Henry Allen was once moving his family and possessions from Kentucky to Indiana. Several grown children and those whom they had married came also. At Louisville it was necessary to cross the Ohio on a ferry boat. The sons put part of the possessions on the boat, and sent the old man along to watch them when they were unloaded on the Indiana shore. The old man did not notice that the boat moved, the current of the river pushing it across, and so made the round trip back to the Kentucky shore. When asked why he did not stay on the Indiana shore, he answered, "Why, I ain't been nowhere yet." The family took the train and started north toward Bloomington. The brakeman called the names of the towns as they passed, When Orleans, in Orange county, was reached, the old man cried in great terror, "New Orleans! The very place I've been trying to keep away from!" This was because the great market for slaves was in New Orleans. A Negro named Paris, who worked for John Blair, had been sold twice, one time bringing a price of $1,200.

The Negroes were afraid to be out at night. This was because in some sections of the South there were "patarollers". These were gangs of white men who would go to a Negro party or dance and beat the Negroes of they could not show passes from their masters. James Blair, father of John Blair, left Chester District, North Carolina, because he did not believe in slavery, but had to belong to a "pataroller" gang. He went to Fayetteville, Tennessee. Slavery came there, and in 1824 Mr. Blair bought the farm near Bloomington, and moved there in 1825.

The Negro named Paris, mentioned above, told the following story: Sometimes the Negroes would set traps for the "patarollers". One night a dance was held near a stream over which was a little bridge. The Negroes tied ropes across the bridge, just high enough to catch a man on horseback under the chin. As the "patarollers" came on a gallop, the ropes caught them, knocked them from their horses, and hurt several of them badly. At another time, the Negroes hid out and waited for the "patarollers". One "pataroller" was able to run very fast. A Negro allowed himself to be seen, then ran toward the Negroes who were hidden. The fast runner pursued him. When they reached the Negroes who were hidden, the Negroes began to fire, and shot the "pataroller" full of holes and killed him.

- The Negroes moved into the northeastern part of Bloomington, where they still live, for the reason that there were more old vacant houses there than elsewhere. There used to be a pottery on west Seventh Street, where townspeople went to buy crockery. Many Negroes settled on the west side of town and at Ellettsville. They worked on farms and at wood cutting, as labor was scarce after the war.

In 1870, many Negroes found employment on the city street paving. College Avenue was the first street paved. Rough stones were hauled from the quarries and dumped along the street. The smaller stones were crushed with small hammers, and large stones were broken with sledge hammers. To measure the stone, a box three feet wide, nine feet long, and one foot deep was used. This was twenty-seven cubic feet, or one cubic yard. The stone was broken up in this box until it was full. Since there was no bottom in the box, it could be lifted up, leaving one cubic yard of stone in a pile.

At the same time that the streets were paved in 1870, the United Presbyterian church which still stands at the corner of College and Ninth was built. One old white man, Billy Mathers, worked ten hours a day, carrying brick for the church. Nights and mornings, he worked several hours breaking stone for the street. Mr. Blair says that Billy Mathers was the toughest, hardest worker he ever saw, and that if people were willing to work that hard nowadays, times might be better.

In 1870, Showers Furniture Shop had been running only two years. It was in the east part of town, and run by the two brothers, W.N. and J.D. They did not finish the furniture, but cut the pieces and shipped them knocked down.

Mr. Blair does not call to mind any Negro in Bloomington who was actually born into slavery, with the exception of Tom Gordon. He was very young when he came to Bloomington, and had not worked as a slave. He is now in his 80's, but works every day.

James Blair, the grandfather of the present James Blair, was one of the first trustees of Indiana College, which became Indiana University in 1838. James Blair has a photostat copy of a letter written by his grandfather March 30, 1857, to Dr. Theophilus A. Wylie, notifying him of his election as professor of Indiana College, to receive the sum of $800 per annum. Mr. Blair says, "If you can teach the classes in the college, it will be well, but if you can preach in the church, one sermon every Sabbath, or one sermon every other Sabbath, it will be better." Dr. Wylie preached in the church for years. He baptised and married most of the young people, and was well beloved.

Mr. Blair also has in his possession a photostat copy of a diploma issued to Thomas Miller. It is all in Latin, and is signed by "Andreas" Wylie, President; "Bairnardus" Hall, Professor; and John Harney, Professor. This dates the diploma at some time between 1829 and 1832, as Andrew Wylie came to Indiana in 1829, and Professors Hall and Harney left in 1832.

This completes the reminiscence of Mr. James Blair, son of John Blair, and grandson of James Blair, who came to Bloomington in 1825. Mr. Blair is eighty-seven

years of age, but he remembers very well the events of the days of yore, and likes to tell stories of his early life.

Negro Data
District #5
Re: Harrison, Washington,
Jackson, Lawrence and
Monroe Counties

Emery Turner
Bedford, Ind.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

Reference: -- John Linza Gibson in the Farmer's Guide, published at Huntington, Ind.; Dec. 10, 1927; p. 17
(Copied word for word.)

"The Underground Railroad as not a railroad at all but a system of secret routes over which thousands of run-away slaves from the southern states were helped by anti-slavery persons to the north to escape to freedom in Canada. There were several of these routes in Indiana and over them many a negro made his way northward, pursued by his master or officers of the law. Kentucky was a slave state before the Civil War, so her slaves had only to cross the Ohio River in order to make a bolt for freedom.

"One branch of the road, known as the "west line", started in Harrison County and extended northward through Palmyra, Salem, Sparksville and Bloomington. It was conducted by Quakers and Covenanters who had emigrated from the Carolinas because they were opposed to slavery.

"At Sparksville, the fugitives and their guides had to be ferried across the Muscatatuk River when that stream was too deep to be forded. This was done at Gillett's Ferry, and always at night. Gillett did not dare assist the slaves, lest his license should be revoked, but he kept a special boat fastened to the wharf with a lock and chain. Some one else seemed to have a key that fit this lock, for he often found the boat on the opposite side of the river when he arose in the morning.

"Little Jimmie Trueblood, who lived a few miles west of Salem is said to have been one of the leading "directors" of the road. One evening he had two escaped slaves hidden upstairs in his dwelling when the master and officers were seen approaching. Instantly the children scampered off upstairs to bed, it being their bedtime. As soon as the men told their errand, Mrs. Trueblood invited them in to search the house. No traces of the negroes were discovered, but the children were found in their bedrooms, engaged in a lively battle with pillows. Their noise had been a signal to the fugitives to climb through a window, run down a shed roof and drop into a cornfield which lay between the house and the woods."

Note:- There is quite a bit more of this article dealing with the Underground Railroad and its operation in Jennings County. In it the names of some of the "conductors" are given. Among them were Messrs. Cope, Hole, Moore, Ware and Malmsberry. One of the incidents related tells how Hole was driving a party of run-away slaves northward in a carriage one day. The negroes were dressed in Quaker costumes and kept their faces shielded as much as possible. On the road they met the master of the escaping negroes and officers of the law. The negroes were terrified when they saw their master approaching but Hope commanded them to sit quietly and apy no attention to the men. They obeyed his orders and he drove them safely past those who were searching for them and they never knew until years later that they had passed the objects of their search upon the road.

The little town if Sparksville, mentioned in the fore-part of the article is situated on the B.&O. railroad, just across the Lawrence-Jackson County line, in Jackson County. Tradition says that sometimes the run-away slaves were brought from Salem to Sparksville and other times from Salem to Bono, one of the pioneer Lawrence County towns, situated on White River, a few miles west of Sparksville.

Monroe County
District # 11
August 13, 1937

Submitted by:
Estella R. Dodson,
Bloomington, Ind.

"THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD AND MONROE COUNTY"

Reference: Indiana Magazine of History. Bloomington, Indiana.

Vol. XIII, 1917, p. 288. Henry Lester Smith, Ph.D., author.

As has been the case in too many questions of historical interest, particularly those having only a local bearing, so in the case of the Underground Railroad in Monroe county, no record has been preserved from which an account could be written. This question has been neglected until now there are very few people living who have any first-hand information to give.

The source of the material for this paper, therefore, has been largely the statements of people who remember the stories told by those who were actually engaged in aiding runaway slaves to escape to Canada. An attempt has been made to check any errors that may have slipped in through a lapse of memory by comparing the statements of several different individuals concerning each particular bit of information. Particularly was this method used in connection with the story of "Tony", about whom more will be stated later in the paper. Documents, newspaper clippings and letters bearing on the subject of the Underground Railroad I was unable to find. About a dozen people were consulted who remember something about specific instances of aid offered to runaways, but I was able to find only three people who had actually taken part in the escape of slaves. These persons were W.G. Smith, who was rather intimately connected with several cases. T.N. Faris, who helped escort to safety the last runaway who passed through this section, and Thomas Kilpatrick, who was one of several into whose custody was placed a Negro who was escaping by way of Marion train.

Generally speaking, the people of Monroe county were rather luke-warm in regard to escaping slaves. They were not actively engaged one way or the other. The small group of people that was actively engaged in aiding fugitives came originally from South Carolina largely because of the slavery question. In fact, the church with which they were connected, the Reformed Presbyterian church, was undergoing a rupture, one of the factors of which was the holding of slaves. The break in the church came in 1835. Those who remained in the church were staunch Abolitionists and many of them who had not already left South Carolina before that time left then. Many, however, had noticed the drift of things, and had moved before the break came. Monroe county, Indiana, was one of the stopping places. Several of these people entered land in Monroe county as early as 1816. From that time on, they continued to arrive until a few years before the Civil War. When the split in the church came in 1833, there were in Monroe county members of both factions. Two churches resulted from the rupture. Among the people here, though the slavery question was not a paramount issue in the break-up, practically all were

agreed on the slavery question, so they continued to work together in the interests of Abolition.

The main motive actuating the majority of those who aided escaping slaves in this community, then, was a religious motive. That accounts for the persistency with which they carried on their work and for the risks they ran in performing what they considered their duty.

Among those in the vicinity of Bloomington who took the most active part in aiding escaping slaves were Thomas Smith, James Clark, Rev. J.B. Faris, John Blair, Samuel Gordon, Samuel Curry, William Curry, Robert Ewing, John Russell, D.S. Irvin, W.C. Smith, T.H. Faris, Austin Seward and John Hite, while they did not take an active part, were nevertheless in sympathy with the people who were doing the work, and thus encouraged and supported the cause. The greatest activity of all of these men was between the dates of 1845 and 1860. Many of them were active only a few years before 1860. Thomas Smith and James Clark were leaders in the movement from the very beginning.

The leading "slave catchers", as they were called, who were active in this community were William and Jess Kershaw and Cornelius Mershon through the entire period, and Isaac and James Adkins during the latter part of the period.

The first station immediately south of the Bloomington station was at Walnut Ridge, a few miles this side of Salem, Indiana. There were some Reformed Presbyterians at that place who were interested in aiding slaves to escape. Rev. J.J. McClurkin, who was pastor there for a while, was active in the cause. Isaiah Reed, a member of the congregation there, came to Bloomington several times with Negroes. A great many people in that community harbored and fed the Negroes while they stopped there for a rest and for hiding. Farther south still, at Washington, Daviess county, lived William Hawkins, colored, a son-in-law of Knolly Baker, a barber in Bloomington. Hawkins, being acquainted as he was with the people of Bloomington who would help the Negroes, gave the Negroes directions and assistance on their journey north toward Bloomington. In the early days of the Underground Railroad, the first station north of Bloomington was at Mooresville, a Quaker settlement. A little later on some Reformed Presbyterians moved near Morgantown and after that Morgantown became an intermediate station between Bloomington and Mooresville. At Morgantown James Kelso and John Cathcart took charge of the Negroes. Mr. Cathcart usually harbored them until an opportunity could be found to take them to Mooresville. Mr. Kelso took the Negroes from Morgantown to Mooresville. He sometimes even came to Bloomington to help Negroes through to Morgantown. Generally, however, the Bloomington people looked after that part of the work.

The Negroes usually made their escapes during the summer time or the fall, because they could get their food easily, being able to live on fruits and thus avoid stopping at houses where they might be detected and captured. Occasionally, however, they came through in the winter time. The case of Joel Bee is the most striking example

of this kind, and for that reason the story is given as complete as I have been able to work it out.

Joel Bee had made his way north as far as Salem and after passing that town, which was always considered a dangerous one for Negroes, he found himself at the break of day in a corn field. It was a little cold, and he longed to go to a farm house, but considered such action too dangerous and decided to hide in a corn shock. Later in the morning men came out and began shucking corn. Nearer and nearer they approached him so that it was impossible for him to shift his position to walk about and get warm. He sat quiet so long that his feet were frozen. More than that, he barely escaped being discovered. The huskers were gradually approaching the shock he was in. About noon they began on the one next to him. Before they finished it, however, Joel was delighted to hear the dinner bell ring and to see the men leave their work for dinner. During the noon hour he escaped to a nearby woods where he stayed until night. At dark he began his painful journey north, crippling along on frozen feet. He finally made his way to Samuel Gordon's, three miles south of town, the first stopping place near Bloomington for practically all runaways. As was customary, because of the fact that Mr. Gordon's house was rather public, being on the road, he took Joel the same night of his arrival to Thomas Smith's, two miles southeast of Bloomington. Here Joel Bee stayed for several weeks until his feet were cured. Dr. Joseph McPheeters, Thomas Smith's doctor, doctored the Negro and kept quiet the fact that he was being harbored there. During the stay of the Negro, J.C. Smith, who was at that time attending Indiana University, taught him to read and write. Later on, after he reached Canada, he wrote back here, telling about how he was getting along. He also wrote to some friend in the South, directing how his wife and child might find their way north. Some time later they came through bearing the letter with them. The letter was written so that it could not be understood except by someone who had known the writer. The mother and child stayed with Thomas Smith until they could be sent on conveniently. They were brought here from Washington by Hawkins, the colored man who had friends in the South and had married a Bloomington woman, through whom he became acquainted with the people here who would aid slaves to escape.

Adkins watched closely for Joel Bee when he went through here, but he failed to find him. Joel Bee stayed here longer than most of the slaves, although on one occasion when it was for some reason or other difficult to find the time or means to take them on their way, two stayed at Robert Ewing's two or three weeks, and helped him harvest. They were frightened most of the time because on their way up here one of them had, in a quarrel, hacked a man with a corn knife and they thought the man's friends might be after him. The best record for time that was ever made was made by a Negro named Britton, who was just three days on the road between his Kentucky home and Canada.

The following are a few experiences that have been related to me. They throw some additional light on the situation. Rev. James Faris, who took a very active part in the Underground Railroad business in Monroe county, was initiated into the work in South Carolina in a way that would have discouraged most men from continuing it. While a young man teaching school in South Carolina, he witnessed an auction. One

slave who was to be sold learned that Mr. Faris had some money and begged so hard that finally Mr. Faris agreed to purchase him and take him to Philadelphia, where Mr. Faris was to enter the seminary and where the Negro was to work and pay him back.

The trade was made. The following is a copy of the terms of the sale:

Hopewell, S.C. Nov. 29, 1819

Sold to Mr. James Faris my Negro Man Isaac, for six hundred dollars, and I do hereby warrant and defend the property of the said Negro man Isaac to the said James Faris his heirs and assigns forever.

(Signed) A. Pickens (Seal)

I am indebted to Mr. T.N. Faris for the privilege of making this copy from the original, which he has in his possession. The Negro proved to be a rascal and ran away shortly after reaching Philadelphia. Later on Mr. Faris had a family by the name of Crasson willed to him by a man in South Carolina who wanted to free them but could not because of the South Carolina law. Mr. Faris brought his family of five or six to Indiana and freed them here. For several years after they were freed, Mr. Faris held himself responsible fro them and looked after their welfare.

Through Mr. James Blair I was able to gather some of the experiences of his father, John Blair, had in connection with the Underground Railroad. Mr. John Blair was particularly interested in this work from a few years just previous to the Civil War. On one occasion Kersaws had a colored woman and child just below the depot somewhere. The Abolitionists did not know just how to get them away, so they arranged for Mr. Blair, whose Abolition tendencies were not at the time known to Kersaws, to go to Kersaws and ask for some money that one of them owed him. Kersaw told him that he could pay it next day, that a man was coming up on the morning train from Louisville to claim a colored woman and child whom he was holding in custody, and that as soon as he got his reward, he would gladly settle. The next morning Mr. Blair was at the station and was taken in by Kersaw to help watch the woman and child. Kersaws felt safe because they thought they realized that Mr. Blair was financially interested. During the wait a fight began, which was not a rare occasion at that time. Kersaws left their charge with Mr. Blair and went to see the fight. In the meantime Mr. Blair succeeded in letting the woman and child escape into the hands of some of the Abolitionists who were waiting and when Kersaws returned Mr. Blair upbraided them for leaving the whole task to him, claiming that he had too much to do. "You've played smash", he complained, "I had too much to watch and they got away."

W.C. Smith, who of all persons yet living, had the closest connection with the work of the Underground Railroad, related a great many experiences that he had personally. Among them was the following:

On one occasion a Negro came through by himself and got to Thomas Smith's. Isaac Adkins had heard of his arrival but had been unable to locate him. He set his forces to watching in the hope that they might get a glimpse of him. In the meantime, Adkins went to Louisville, presumably to find someone to claim him. He failed to come back that night, so Thomas Smith became a little uneasy and sent his son, W.C. Smith, down there the next day to watch. He got as far as New Albany and located Adkins and his crowd there, so he stayed around until he learned that they were not coming to Bloomington until the next train. Someone of the Adkins crowd was drinking and noticed Will Smith. He remarked for his benefit that they would get that nigger or kill someone trying. Mr. Smith concluded that he would be at least as safe with a weapon as without one, so he crossed the street and bought a Colt revolver. That quieted things down in a little bit. Coming up on the train, things came near breaking out again. The Adkins' proposed a vote on the presidential candidates. Will Smith, to avoid trouble, voted for Filmore. Only one voted for Fremont. They were about to put this one off the train, but because of the conductor's remark that just one would not amount to much, and also because Will Smith voted unexpectedly for Filmore to avoid their trap, they quieted down. The rest of the trip to Bloomington was made without excitement. Thomas Smith met the train at the depot and later succeeded in transferring the Negro to Robert Ewing's. No one ever suspected Robert Ewing of harboring slaves. The Adkins crowd stayed around several days before giving up the hunt, but they failed to find their Negro.

It was customary at that time to put advertisements in the papers in regard to runaway slaves. Sometimes the advertisement would be accompanied by the picture of the "nigger" running away and the reward that would follow his capture. Frequently this advertising was done by large posters which were scattered through the country. The reward was paid as soon as soon as the Negro was delivered to Louisville. The statement was made to me by two individuals that in at least a few instances when the Negro proved not to be the right one, he was sold away to pay for the expense of his capture.

Among the white families with which runaway Negroes usually stayed in this community where those of Thomas Smith, Robert Ewing, John Blair, and Mrs. Myrears, colored. They did not often stop at Sammy Gordon's or the Faris', as they lived directly on the road.

The Story of Tony.

Tony was a Negro who escaped from his master in Kentucky and undirected made his way to Monroe county, where he was caught by the Kersaws one Saturday night. James Clark, an elder in the Presbyterian church, found out about the capture the following morning on his way to church, and sent word by Tommy Moore to Thomas Smith, who lived two miles in the country southeast of town. Mr. Smith came to town and together with Mr. Clark secured a writ authorizing them to take Tony from the Kersaws. At that time the Kersaws lived on the east side of the square where the Wiles Drug Store is at present located. Their place of business was in the marble work shop on the site where the old Presbyterian church used to stand. The trial for the possession of Tony took place before Judge David McDonald. The Negro was free, after which he went

into the Kersaw house to get his bundle of clothes, and while there he was persuaded by the Kersaws that Mr. Smith and Mr. Clark were trying to get possession of him, not for the purpose of trying to get him through to Canada, but for the purpose of taking him back to the South. Mr. Smith and Mr. Clark failed to get possession of Tony, as the Kersaws would allow no one to come around their house. In the meantime the judge had disappeared and could not be found. Some students, originally from the South, had by this time joined the Kersaws, and had threatened to shoot anyone who made an attempt to enter the Kersaw house. One of the students was from Alabama and his father was a slave holder in that state. Finally the feeling got so high that a group of the students decided to attack Mr. Smith and Mr. Clark, but were persuaded from their purpose by Austin Seward, who told them that these men stood too high in the community to be shot down without involving a great many people in the shooting affray. Mr. Smith and Mr. Clark finally went home, leaving the Negro in the possession of the Kersaws.

Early Monday morning the Kersaws started with Tony toward Louisville. Tony noticed the direction in which they were going and began to feel that he had been duped. He racked his brain to remember what Sammy Gordon had told him just after the trial before he went to the Kersaws for his bundle of clothing. Mr. Gordon had felt that there was some danger that the Kersaws might fool the Negro and had consequently instructed Tony that if he ever got into trouble again and wanted protection, to come to the Gordon home. He described the place, a one-story log cabin with a two-story brick at the end of it, a few miles south of Bloomington. The Negro was told to snap the large gate latch and Mr. Gordon would understand the signal and would come out and take him in. The Negro remembered this house since he had passed by it when he first came to Bloomington.

The Kersaws proceeded southward with Tony until they finally came to the residence of Mr. Fleener, the father of Nick Fleener, a few miles north of Salem. By that time the Negro was tired, since he was unused to riding, and with weariness as an excuse he went to bed early. During the night Tony heard Mr. Fleener urging the Kersaws to tie him. They argued, however, that they could take Tony anywhere and that he had all the confidence in the world in them and they would rather not arouse his suspicions. Tony immediately planned to escape, but he did not wish to make the attempt without his clothes, so he decided to wait until morning. The next morning he watched his chance and while his captors were not looking he slipped into a nearby corn field and made his way into the woods where he stayed until night. At nightfall he started north again and two or three nights later made his way back to the Gordon's. The Kersaws finally tracked him to Gordon's, but before they discovered that he had been there, some of them reconnoitered about Thomas Smith's place east of town. That very fact warned Mr. Smith that Tony had escaped and immediately guards were stationed to be on the lookout for him to protect him. Mr. Gordon brought Tony to Mr. Smith's the same night that he reached the Gordon farm, and Mr. Gordon was back home before daylight the following morning. Tony was kept at the home of Mr. Smith for over a week. W. C. Smith, Thomas Smith's son, was not let into the secret, but he noticed the following day that his father and his uncle, Mr. Curry, as they were putting up hay, would frequently go back to the rear part of the loft, so he decided to see what was back there and discovered Tony.

For several days the Kersaws stayed about the place on the pretext of gathering blackberries. They had guards on all the roads and vowed that Tony would never escape. In the meantime, Mr. Kelso, from Morgantown, had been notified and arrangements were made to deliver Tony to him at a point north of town as agreed upon through correspondence. The time for delivering Tony came to hand. The ways of escape were guarded. Finally, two wagons were loaded, one a covered wagon with the ends closed, which was driven by Mr. Curry; the other Mr. Smith drove, which was an open wagon filled with sacks of grain. Tony as in this wagon under the sacks. Mr. Smith and Mr. Curry started toward town. Mr. Smith drove his team up to the square and began to mingle with the people, and especially with those whose curiosity had been aroused by the covered wagon. Mr. Curry had intentionally looked a little guilty and driven somewhat nervously through the town and out east toward Unionville and Morgantown. After he got a short distance from Bloomington some of the pickets reported that he was whipping up his horses and before long he was followed by a crowd of Kersaw sympathizers. He was finally overtaken, but nothing was found in the wagon. In the meantime Mr. Smith unhitched his horses from where they had been and started north. As it was in the dry season and there were no mills here, the farmers had to take their grain away; and in view of the fact that the suspicion was directed toward the Curry wagon, no one suspected the Negro's being in the wagon driven by Mr. Smith. Mr. Smith proceeded unmolested, delivered Tony to Mr. Kelso at the designated point, and proceeded to the mill. No one ever discovered how the Negro escaped. Some even decided that he had never returned to Bloomington, and consequently was not at the Smith residence when it was being watched.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY

District # 8
Montgomery County.
File # 14A

Daniel F. Hilliard

UNDERGROUND RAILWAY STATION

References:

A. History of Montgomery County. By H. W. Beckwith & Son. H. H. Hill and N. Iddings Publishers, Chicago, Ill. 1881.

B. History of Montgomery County. By A. W. Bowen & Co. of Indianapolis, Indiana.

C. The Peoples Guide by Cline & McHaffie Indianapolis Printing & Publishing Co. Publishers 1874.

D. Personal Knowledge.

E. Documents of Montgomery Co. Historical Society.

The Underground Railway station in Crawfordsville, Indiana was located at the southeast corner of Grant Ave. and North Streets and is two squares north of state road No. 43. (D)

Mr. John Speed the owner of the house was born in Perthshire Scotland 1801. He was a stone cutter by trade. Mr. Speed came to this country in 1828; and arrived in Indianapolis in1834 and came to C rawfordsville the same year. (A)

He favored the freedom of the slaves and took a leading part in the Underground Railway scheme. But at first, Mr. Speed with radical Jackson democrat, became an intense abolitionist and then turned to the newly formed Republican party. In the garret and in the basement of his house many slaves found shelter. At one time the garret and basement were so full of slaves that to prevent suspicion that he was harboring so many slaves he purchased 25 cents worth of bread and required his wife and 4 children to each separately purchase the same amount. (A)

At present time Mr. Shirt Herr- of the Montgomery County Historical Society has all of the old boards and materials of this house (Speed's Home) and is going to reconstruct this famous underground Railway Station in the near future. At the first

election for an abolitionist candidate, Mr. Speed cast one of the two votes given to the candidate in Montgomery County. Mr. Speed died in 1873 – (D & E)

One of the things of which the citizens of Monrovia boast is the position taken by the older residents on the question of slavery. The anti-slavery sentiment came to the county with that noble class of Christian people, The Friends, and from the earliest settlement until slavery was blotted out of the nation, no opportunity was lost to strike it a blow. Anti-slavery societies were organized at an early day, and public measures were adopted to bring the enormity of the institution squarely before the public eye. The Friends posted themselves thoroughly on the question from a social, moral and Biblical standpoint, and managed to worst those of sufficient courage to meet them in public debate. The Underground Railroad was an organization to assist runaway slaves, escaping from their masters, on their way to Canada. The Friends everywhere were prominently connected with this route or routes, rather, as hundreds of different paths extended from the Southern States to the dominion of the British Queen. The procedure was a violation of the law of the land, but the Friends and abolitionists knew they were right morally, and deliberately disobeyed the law. The routes were called Underground because they were usually only operated at night to avoid detection and pursuit. Slaves that were worth from $600 to $1200 each were not permitted to leave their masters without and effort being made to capture them. Bloodhounds were used, and every other measure to secure their return. The Friends constantly fooled the slave catchers. A slave who made up his mind to run away would ascertain about the route to be taken, and get the name of the first Friend on the route, and just where his residence could be found. Then, under the cover at night, with his little bundle of clothes on his shoulder, he would resolutely turn his face northward, and make for the station on his way. If that point was reached about morning, the agent of the railroad would feed the tired traveler, and then secrete him in some safe place about the premises until night came, when the horses would be hitched to carriages or wagons, and the runaway would be rapidly driven northward ten to fifteen miles to the next station. If considerable time yet remained before morning the agent of the second station would hitch up as the first agent had done, and convey the slave to the third station, and the first agent would return home. In this way, after a lapse of many weeks, often through the direst dangers of pursuit, the slave would be safely landed in Canada, where the pursuit would end, and where the hunted man would draw his first breath of freedom.

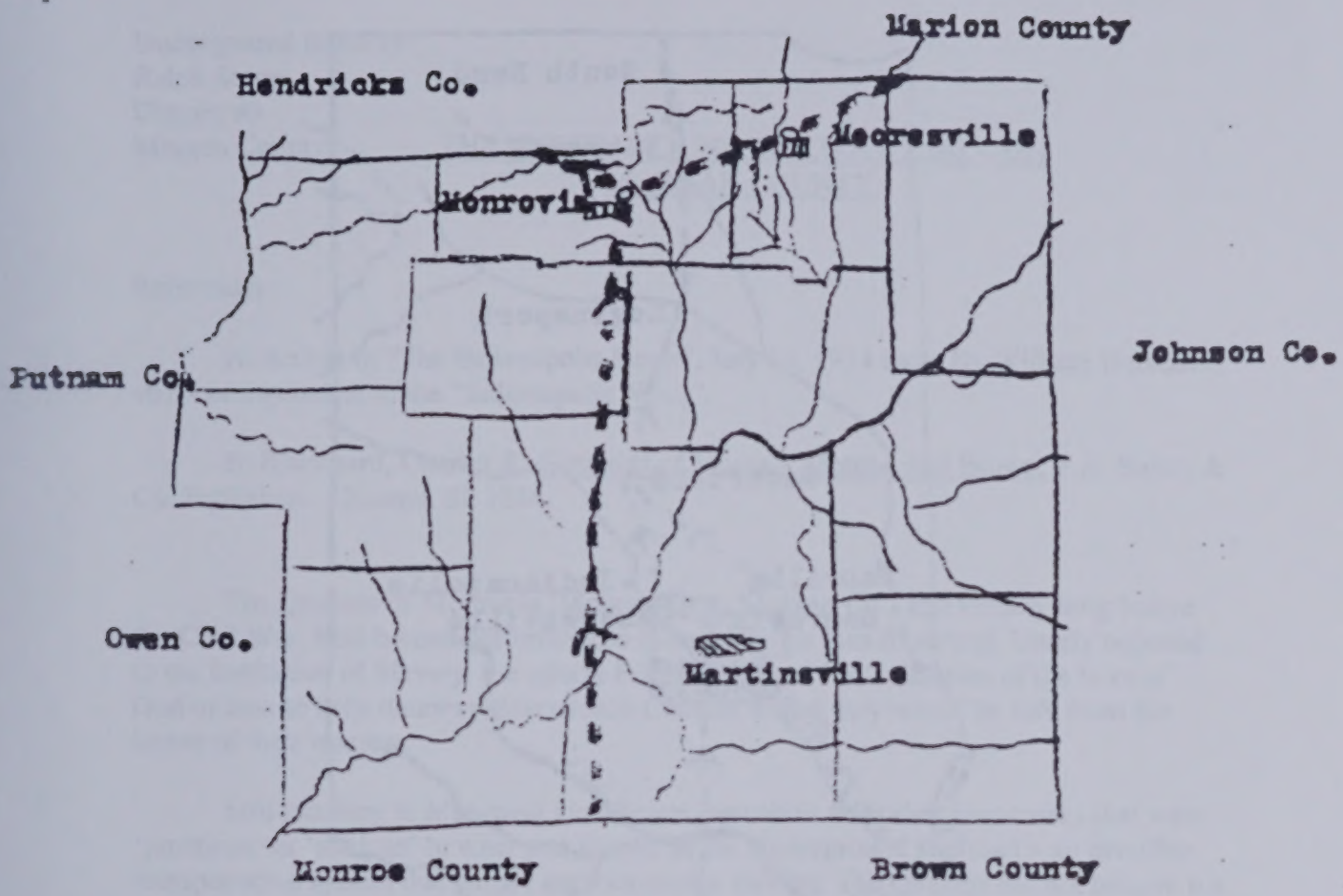
Two or three routes extended across Morgan County, all of them passing through Monroe or Brown Township. All the Quakers were ready to assist runaway slaves, as were many Abolitionists who were not Quakers, but only a few men in the county were really members of the organization called Underground-Railroad. The leading members in Monroe Township were Jonathan Doan and his sons and relatives. They were known to take many a runaway to some point in Marion or Hendricks County. On one occasion, they conveyed a load of five slaves northward. They no doubt helped off scores of them. (Eli J. Summer, of Mooresville, was a prominent Abolitionist, but he did not belong to the railroad, though he did not hesitate an instant if a slave called upon him for assistance. William Bowles was the agent at Morgantown; Mr. Kelso also. Several at Martinsville afforded assistance, though none were members of the organization.) Many now claim to have connected with the road who at the time were either neutral or inclined to capture the runaways return them to their masters and get the large reward.

MORGAN COUNTY

Morgan Co.

MAP SHOWING THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD ROUTES
PASSING THROUGH MORGAN COUNTY INDIANA

Ralph Storm
District #9
Morgan Co.

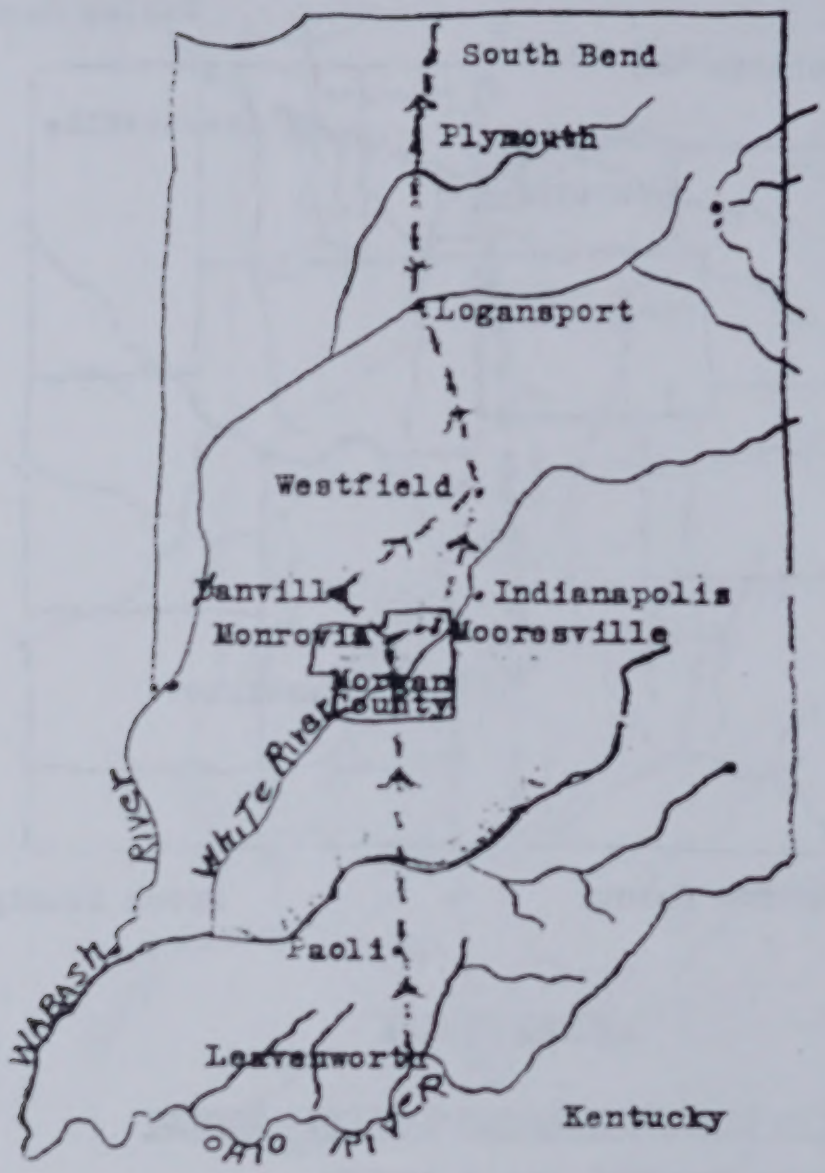


MORGAN COUNTY

INDICATES THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD ROUTES PASSING THROUGH MORGAN COUNTY

o Indicates UNDERGROUND STATIONS

Ralph Storm
District #9
Morgan Co.



MAP SHOWING THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD ROUTES PASSING THROUGH MORGAN COUNTY INDIANA

Ralph Storm
District #9
Morgan Co.

Underground Railway
Ralph Storm
District #9
Morgan County.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY THROUGH MORGAN COUNTY.

References:

A. Article in "The Indianapolis News", July 14, 1934 issue By William Herschell, staff correspondent to the "Indianapolis News".

B. Blanchard, Charles E., Counties of Morgan, Monroe and Brown. F.A. Battey & Co. Publishers, Chicago, Ill. 1884.

The Quakers of Monrovia (Monroe Twp., Morgan Co.) and vicinity long before the Civil War, held human performances more religious than theatrical. Utterly opposed to the institution of Slavery, the saintly Friends believed it no violation of the laws of God or man to help runaway slaves reach Canada, where they would be safe from the lashes of their masters.

Still standing in Monrovia vicinity are log cabins and other land-marks that were 'junctions' or 'stations' in what was known as the Underground Railroad – an invisible transportation system that helped negroes escape slavery. The Quakers did not believe it a sin to defy the law when human suffering was the price. With deep religious fervor they fought the slave-holders and their pursuing blood hounds.

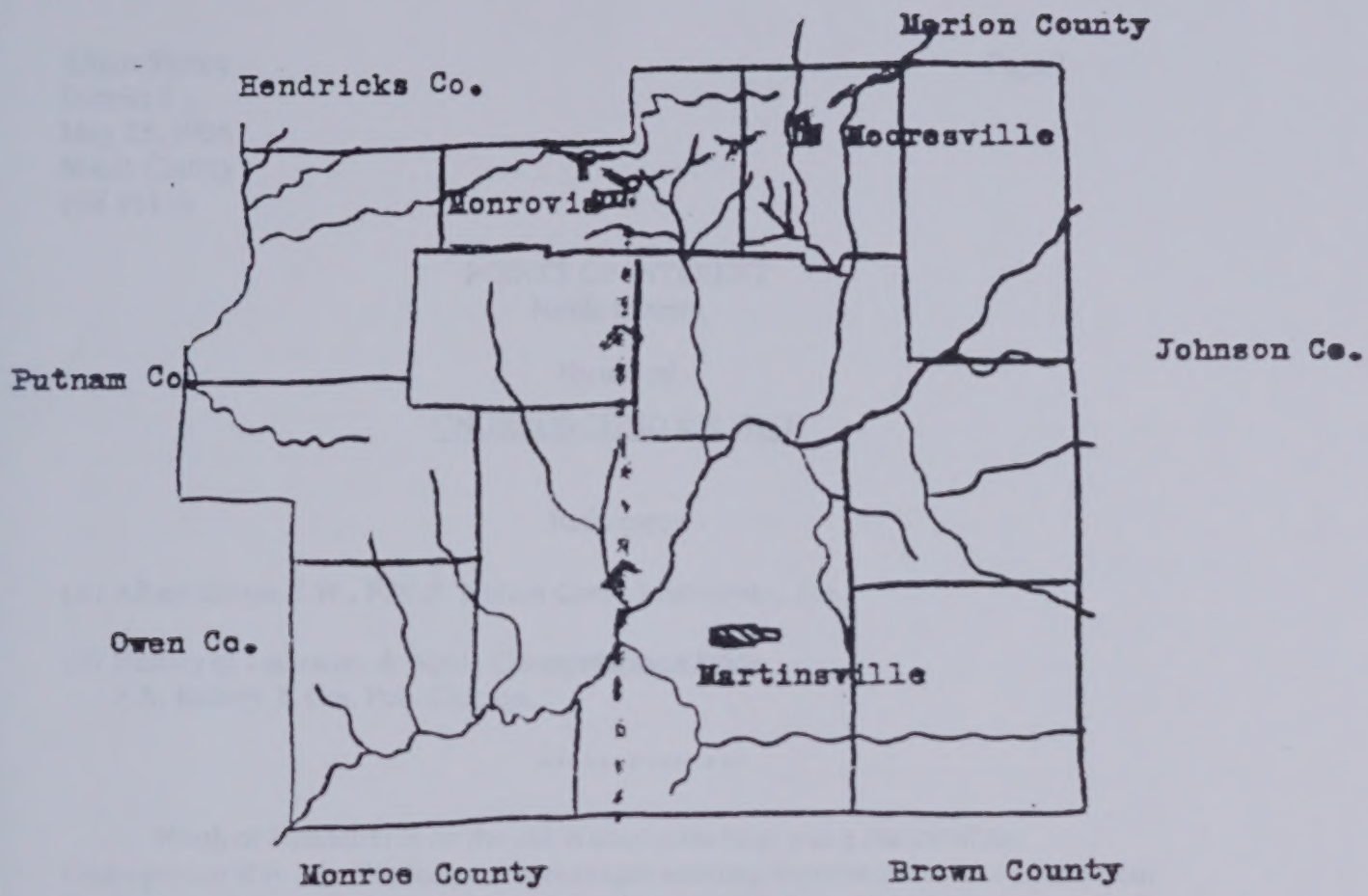
Two or three routes of the Underground Railroad System passed through Morgan County, all of them passing through Monroe or Brown Townships.

A story, unquestionably authentic, is that on one occasion, a fugitive slave was being hotly pursued. The women of West Union Church (which stands on St. Rd. 43, just east of Monrovia) decided to match wits with the slave chasers. By quick action, they dressed the negro man in the garb of a Quaker woman. The bonnet shielded his black face. The dress they put on him was the same as they wore. Even the slave chasers honored Quaker Women and never questioned them.

The negro was placed among them in a wagon and they carried the heart-throbbing negro to safety beyond Mooresville (Brown Twp.) to another 'station' on the Underground Railroad, far out of reach of his pursuers. They felt it a Christian duty to defeat the Slavery cause. (A)

The Quakers living in the northern part of Morgan County organized, in 1840, the Westfield Monthly Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends, at the head of which were John Doan, Robert Doan, David Doan of Monrovia vicinity and Eli J. Sumner, George Hadley,

John B. Hadley, John Pfoff, William Hadley, W.E. Carter and Asa Bales of Mooresville and vicinity. The Doans were especially active in the movement. This society helped scores of colored refugees who were traveling by the Underground Railroad from stripes and bondage to the free soil of the dominion of the British Queen. Many others in different parts of the county were similarly engaged. (B)



MORGAN COUNTY

INDICATES THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD ROUTES

PASSING THROUGH MORGAN COUNTY

o-Indicates UNDERGROUND STATIONS

Ralph Storm
District #9
Morgan Co.

NOBLE COUNTY

Albert Strope
District I
May 25, 1936
Noble County
File #51-A

POINTS OF INTEREST
Noble County

Historical

UNDERGROUND R.R. SITE

References

(A) Albert Strope F.W., F.W.P. Norton Court, Mishawaka, Ind.

(B) History of LaGrange & Noble County, Indiana 1882
F.A. Battery & Col, Pub. Chicago.

****

North of Kendallville on the old Walterhouse farm was a station of the Underground R.R. Mr. Watlerhouse was caught assisting fugitive slaves and arrested but finally cleared himself after considerable trouble. (A) (B). Others who helped were St. W. Whiford, and John Longyear. The line of travel was over theold plank road through Kandallville. (A) (B)

To get to this farm home go a mile north of Kendallville. (A) on State road #3. (A) (B)

Sharlotte Miller
District 1
April 22, 1936.
File #36

Supplement to File #36
Points of Interest
Noble County

Historical

References.

(A) This information was given to the writer by Attorney Leo Rumbaugh, Albion, Indiana, Age 44. These stories were told to him by his grandfather when the attorney was a small boy. The grandfather was a committee man who helped to run the negroes through.

(B) "the history of LaGrange and Noble Counties" Published by F.A. Battey and Company. Chicago, Illinois. 1882. Authors: The citizens of the two counties.

****

The Underground Railroads

The Underground Railroads were so named, not because they ran underground, as the name implies, but because they ran under cover of night and also secretly.

The business of these roads was to convey the negro slaves from the south up into the north and Canada. (B)

They were located all over the country always running toward the north. The ones running through Noble County have been traced through Allen, Jefferson and Wayne townships. North into LaGrange County, into Michigan, thence into Canada. (E)

The one running across Jefferson township ran east and west, connecting with the North and South road at Kendallville. It ran east to Sweet lake where near by was a "depot" or stopping off place. It was a sheep shed, ordinary in appearance, but to those who ran the negroes through, there was a significance to the place, for under the shed was a hidden cave where the slaves were hidden until another wagon could pick them up. (A)

The Underground Railroads.

The next stop was near Kendallville, three miles, north of Kendallville on what is now called the South Milford Road. It was a brick farm house owned by a Mr. Waterhouse. His cellar was well provisioned with food and here the negroes were fed. This home was investigated by different Federal men and nothing was ever found but remnants of food. The slaves always managed to be gone or securely hidden. (A) This house is still standing.

Nearly all the people in this county were either in sympathy with this movement or were neutral and in no way did they try to interfere. However, there were some difficulties to be met. The roads were run along the sides of the traveled highways to escape the scrutiny of their wagons by State Marshalls and other men who aided with the Southland and Lee. (B)

The Railroad which ran from Albion to Kendallville was run by a committee of men consisting of John Harvey, George Humbaughland and a Mr. Barnum. (A)

At one time the men decided to run a load in daylight so the slaves were loaded into a wagon and covered with straw. As the wagon turned a corner it was nearly overturned and several wooly heads appeared above the straw. A passerby saw the slaves and called to the driver saying, "Oh! so this is the way the railroad runs?" "Yes, called the driver, and we run them through here nearly every night". (A)

August Whitford is said to have been in the employ of this railroad, serving in the capacities of station agent, conductor, engineer and flagman. Mr. Waterhouse ordered out the special "trains" at all times of the day. (A) (B)

ORANGE COUNTY

Rhodes (Orange Co.)

BOWIES AND SLAVERY

One of the first things that attracts the attention of the new visitor at the springs is the presence of so many colored people. They swarm on the platform, they are thick on all the sidewalks.

Previous to the Emancipation Proclamation they were almost unknown in this part of the country. In 1858 Dr. Bowles brought seven negroes from Louisville to French Lick. The people were bitterly opposed to having the colored race in their midst, and it was not long until suit was brought against Bowles for keeping slaves in free Indiana. In the trial of the first case the court returned a verdict of guilty and fixed the fine at $40.

The under-ground railroad is sometimes considered a myth. Sixty-five years ago, however, it was a real fact. And forty years ago I was acquainted with one man who, in his boyhood, escaped from his Old Kentucky home to become a free man. The step from servitude to freedom was not accomplished without terrible trial. The man when about twenty years old escaped from his master, crossed the Ohio river on his way to Canada.

The Underground Railroad was simply an organization friendly to the colored race and bitterly opposed to human slavery.

The man from Kentucky above referred to was on his way north but finding a friendly shelter in a family living some fifteen miles north of French Lick, he remained and worked as a farm hand. After this he went from this place to the wild regions in the neighborhood of French Lick. Here he obtained work with a whetstone maker. The young man was so near white that he found no difficulty passing himself as a white man.

The whetstone maker had a beautiful daughter about sweet sixteen. Lewis (for that was the slave's name) soon fell in love with the damsel. He proposed marriage and was accepted, and they became a full partner of his father-in-law in the whetstone business.

In due time a son was born and all went merry. ------ His wife was his wife and not the property of the master, his baby boy his own, never to be sold. ----- His master was offering a reward for his arrest and return to Kentucky. his slavery home was less than one hundred miles from his retreat in the grit quarries at French Lick. ----- Advertisements descriptive of his personality were posted in many places, and one at last at Paoli, only ten or twelve miles form his new found home.

This description met the eyes of a man who made it a part of his business to catch runaway negroes for the reward offered. Shortly after this the new partner of the whetstone factory accompanied his father-in-law to Paoli with a load of whetstones for the market. He was arrested and placed in jail for the safe keeping until the next morning,

when he was handcuffed and placed on a horse and carried back to his original master. His father-in-law made every effort to prevent his being taken away. His appeals in behalf of his wife and baby were of no avail. The father-in-law appealed to the old gentleman who sheltered Lewis on his first arrival in Indiana.

This man had a tender heart and a kindly feeling for Lewis, and accompanied the whetstone man to Kentucky, and after much entreaty the freedom of Lewis was ourchased for $500. This transaction bankrupted the whetstone firm. Lewis returned to his wife and baby. He lived to a good old age and raised a family and furnished two sons for the Union army.

PARKE COUNTY

Emily Hobson
District #3
Parke County

"UNCLE JOE" CANNON'S FIRST CONTACT WITH THE SLAVERY QUESTION.

Bebliography – Page 50 – "Uncle Joe Cannon"
by
L. White Bushey --- Sec. of Uncle Joe.

In the mind of Uncle Joe Cannon, nationally known Representative from Illinois and for many years Speaker of the House, the most painful incident of his early life was the selling of stock belong to Dr. Horace Cannon, his father, to satisfy a fine imposed for employing a free negro to work on the farm.

The majority of people living around Bloomingdale, including the Cannon's, were Quakers. A family by the mane of Woodward inherited some negroes and money from a relative in Alabama. The Quakers were opposed to slavery so the inheritance presented a problem difficult to decide.

It must be remembered that the Quakers left North Carolina to escape contact with servile labor. When the Woodward family came into the inheritance of the slaves and money the Quakers took the matter seriously, and prayerfully into their meeting. Finally a formal minute was adopted and entered upon the records that the slaves in Alabama should be brought to Indiana, manumitted, provided, with land, and such farm implements as were needed. The whole amount of money inherited was to be expended for the benefit of the slaves with the hope of giving them a fair start in life as free men and women.

Dr. Cannon accepted the responsibility placed upon him when he was chosen by the Friends' to go to Alabama, settle the estate and bring the property North. The trip was on steamboat. When Dr. Cannon arriver at the home river landing there were men waiting who notified Dr. Cannon he could not bring the negroes on shore. They threatened him with violence if he attempted it. The Quakers were opposed to fighting but Dr. Cannon did not carry his advocacy of peace to the point of surrendering his convictions or shirking a duty. He quietly said he intended to bring the negroes ashore, and whoever opposed him must take the consequences. The captain of the boat slipped a pistol to Dr. Cannon, who, placing himself at the head of the negroes, marched down the gangplank. There was no occassion to use the pistol. The sight of a Quaker with a gun in his hand was enough to convince the crowd he would shoot if necessary.

The negroes were the high type of American negroes, but the so-called "Black Laws" then in force prohibited the employment of a negro by anyone, unless the negro prior to the employment had given bond and security that he would become a charge on the State or County. Dr. Cannon realized the only way to keep them from becoming a charge on the State was to give them work at regular wages. He did this, was indicted, tried, convicted and fined.

When time came for the trial of Dr. Cannon, he was certain to face a prejudiced jury and a hostile judge. During the hearing Dr. Cannon's attorney, Thomas N. Nelson of Terre Haute, said to the Judge. "Is it not true, your Honor that the negro barber who shaved your Honor this morning and who is occasionally employed as a useful, servant at dinners given at your hospitable table, has not given bond required by law, and is not your Honor, as guilty as Dr. Cannon of violating the laws of the State, and is not every member of this jury who was shaved by this colored barber equally guilty with each member of the bar?"

It was true that the negro barber had not given the bond required by law. It was also true, that he, the only barber is the town, had shaved the presiding judge, the members of the bar and jury. At that time the common law as practice in Indiana, gave to the judge the last speech; that is, after the case was closed, the Judge charged the jury.

On this occasion he reviewed the evidence and the law, and cautioned the jury to pay no attention to the address of the defendant Counsel touching the services of the barber; for while it was true that the negro barber had not given the bond required by law, his work as a cook from time to time in the preparation of dinners and following his trade as barber was not "Employment to constitute a violation of stature."

Dr. Cannon was convicted and heavily fined. The Friend's Meeting and political friends offered to pay the fine. His reply was "Nay, nay, the fine will not be paid. Let the law take its course and the fine be collected under law." The fine was collected and a large part of his stock, horses and cattle, were levied upon by the sheriff andsold to the highest bidder until the last cent of the fine and cost was satisfied.

The injustice of the whole affair made a greater impression on Uncle Joe than the tragic death of his father a few years later. He said. "My father did not complain when the Sheriff seized his property. I think I never saw him and my mother more serene under any trial than they were rnder that one. I never did quite adopt all the philosophy of the Quakers and, I could not accept the views of my father and mother that we had not suffered a great wrong at the hands of the law. But our stock was taken and we were poorer than we had been because the law did not permit my father to employ a black man and pay him wages the same as he would any other free man. I remember every detail of that first personal contact with the slavery question."

Emily Hobson
Tangier, Indiana

THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY

REFERENCES:

A. Written for the Historical Society of Rockville
By --- Hiram B. Newlin

We do not know how many fugitives received aid at the Bloomingdale Station, but there were some from every slave state in the Union except one. There were more from Kentucky than any other state. Five was the largest number that ever came to the Bloomingdale Station at any one time. The usual number was one or two.

Sometimes the fugitives presented a pitiful condition, but they were supplied with coats, shoes, or what ever they most needed. If they were sick Dr. Horace Cannon, father of Uncle Joe Cannon, administered the medicine. There were other abolitionists in Penn Township who were always ready to aid in the work. They sometimes furnished clothing. Some of the outstanding abolitionists were: William Hill, Dr. John S. Dare, Jesse Kemp, Joshue Engle, and Erum Morris. Alfred Hadley kept the station, and the good work was continued for more than twenty-five years. While there were many who encouraged the work, there was opposition for there was some pro-slavery setiment even in the north.

When Dr. Cannon was building a new house at Annapolis some of his carpenters were negroes who had been set free. Officers came from Rockville and sold one of his horses while he was away from home. He made no remonstrance about the horse being sold, but afterward he sent the officer word that he had purchased three more horses, and hired three more negroes. Many of those who engaged in the underground railroad business were people who came from the south and knew what they were doing. Aiding the fugitive slaves in the south was dangerous business and it was not the business of those who conducted the underground railroad to interfere with the slaves. When the slaves were badly treated, they ran away and went to the underground stations where they were led to freedom. Levi Coffin said that God's way was above any other, and He would feed the hungry and clothe the destitute. He also said that he kept horses and two covered wagons to aid fugitives on their way from one station to another.

Alfred Hadley had an old fashioned carriage that was used for the same purpose at Bollmingdale station.

In addition to the management of the conductor and other officers of the underground railroad, it was necessary that the fugitive who took passage should have some management of his own; hence, it was thought to be advisable for those who lacked capability not to undertake to escape; the most difficult route being in the south. If they succeeded in getting safety as far north as Penn Township the danger was less. However,

their owners sometimes came this far in pursuit, pretending they were buying cattle, but the darkies were either gone or securely hid.

One day a dark man and his wife came to the Bloomingdale station from Kentucky; they said that their master was good to them, but that one of them was going to be sold. So when the folks went away, leaving the house in their charge for a day or two, they put everything in order, and as soon as dark came they put their best clothes on and made their escape. They were valuable slaves, and Alfred Hadley sent them right on to the next station. This instance shows the evil and tragedy of slavery even under the best conditions.

Ninth District
Parke County

A TALE

Reference:

Mrs. Lenora Hobbs, Bloomingdale, Indiana. Told her by the daughter of Alfred and Rhoda Hadley.

During the time Alfred and Rhoda Hadley were conducting the Underground Railroad station the following happened:

One morning soon after Mr. Hadley left for Crawfordsville with some very valuable slaves, some slave hunters came. Mrs. Hadley very gladly took them all through the house and then cordially invited them to stay to dinner and rest. When they agreed to stay, Mrs. Hadley killed and dressed chickens, made buscuits, and did everything she possibly could to take as long as possible and yet be working all the time. She then kept them at the table as long as possible, all the time being very kind and concerned about their comfort. She was trying to keep the men long enough to give Mr. Hadley time to have the slaves well hid before they started on. This was done. In due time, Mr. Hadley arrived home.

Point of Interest
Emily Hobson

District #9
Parke County
File #13

UNDERGROUND RAILWAY STATION
BLOOMINGDALE, INDIANA

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

A. Observation of the writer.

B. Mrs. Charles Lindley, Bloomingdale, Indiana.

The Underground Railway Station was two miles northeast of Bloomingdale, Indiana. A monument was erected five miles north of Rockville on State Road #41 to the memory of Alfred and Rhoda Hadley, Quakers, who conducted the station, by the Parke County Historical Society. This is in a small grove on the west side of the pavement, just north of the viaduct. The station was a quarter of a mile northeast of the marker. (A & B)

Point of Interest
Emily Hobson

District #9
Parke County
File #14

UNDERGROUND RAILWAY STATION
COLOMA, INDIANA

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

A. Exum Hall, Coloma, Ind. Store Keeper. Post office address, Rockville, Ind.

B. Observation and knowledge of the writer.

The Underground Railway Station at Coloma was conducted by Thomas Morris. The place where he hid the slaves was a little south of town. (A) Coloma is five miles northeast of Rockville – three-fourths of a mile north of State road #36. (B)

Parke County
Special Assignment

Emily Hobson
District #3

The Underground Railway.

Bibliography: The Rockville Republican, Wednesday, October 17, 1917.
HOW RUNAWAY SLAVES WERE HELPED ON THEIR WAY TO CANADA.

(Below is the article on the "Underground Railroad" prepared by Mrs. Harlan B. Newlin of Bloomingdale, and read before the Historical Society last Saturday by her daughter, Mrs. James E. Elder of Marshall. Mrs. Newlin's father, Alfred Hadley, was in charge of the Bloomingdale station in Parke County and there were some exciting times about his home in the days just preceding the Civil War. There are probably few men living today who had intimate knowledge of the workings of this secret organization which aided thousands of runaway slaves in their efforts to reach Canada, the "Beulah land" of those who were fleeing from the horrors of southland servitude. One incident of those old days was portrayed at the Parke county pagent in August 1916, showing the instance given a party of runaways by Parke county Quakers.)

Some one ask, what was the Underground Railroad? I suppose we might say it was an emergency remedy or a temporary plan, to serve until something better could be brought about. My father and many others thought the best remedy would be for the government to buy the slaves and allow them to settle in some specified territory, but the majority of slave holders did not want to sell. My father insisted that it would be much cheaper and better for all to buy the slaves than to have war. He said there was a conflict that he thought would result in war unless the slaves could be bought.

In order to see the necessity for the Underground Railroad we must have in mind the conditions existing at the time it was organized, for those of us who have lived all our lives in the north can scarcely imagine the amount of cruelty admitted under the system of slavery. But Christian people who lived in the south, and who had common sense and judgement, saw that slavery was not only a great injustice to the blacks, but also a fearful injury to the white race, and in 1772 the Friends of North Carolina, and many of the Methodists, and other conscientious people, set their slaves free. The number thus liberated amounted to several thousand, and as time passed, and some of the emancipators were gone, it was frequently the case that some of the heirs would try to re-enslave some of those freed people, and many of them came north for safety. Vestal Coffin and others of North Carolina understood and aided in operating the Underground Raitroad.

The organized movement to thus aid fugitive slaves was started in 1819, and it was so well organized both north and south that before 1830 very few who were started on the Underground Railroad were ever overtaken. Levi Coffin of North Carolina (a cousin of Vestal Coffin) went to Newport, Wayne County, Indiana, in 1826, and the most important station of the underground Railroad in Indiana was at his house. It is probable he got his first lesson in the work in North Carolina. There were three lines of the system

which met at his house. One from Cincinnati, one from Madison and one from Jeffersonville, and he aided more than 3,000 slaves in their escape to freedom. Those who kept the stations were always ready to receive and care for the fugitives. Another station was near Richmond, Ind., at the home of Eli Madock. Other important towns in the system were Evansville, Salem, Columbus, Greensburg, Madison, Lafayette, Indianapolis and Bloomingdale.

We do not know how many fugitives received aid at the Bloomingdale station, but there were some from every slave state in the Union except one. There were more from Kentucky than any other state. Levi Coffin said that 17 were the most that came to his house at any one time; five were the most that came to the Bloomingdale station at one time since I can remember. The usual number was one or two. Sometimes the fugitives presented a pitiful condition, but they were sick Dr. Horace Cannon administered the medicine. There were other abolitionists in Penn township who were always ready to aid in the work. They were, Wm. Hill, Dr. John S. Dare, Jesse Kemp, Joshua Engle, Exum Morris and others. Alfred Hadley kept the station.

The work continued for more than 25 years until after the war began. While there were many who encouraged the work there was some opposition for there was some pro-slavery sentiment in the north.

When Dr. Cannon was building a new house in Annapolis some of his carpenters were negroes who had been set free and some officers came out of Rockville and sold one of his horses when he was away from home. He made no noise about the horse being sold, but afterward sent the officers word that he had three more horses, and three more niggers hired.

Many of those who engaged in the Underground Railroad business were people who came from the south and knew what they were doing. Aiding fugitive slaves was dangerous business in the south, and it was not the purpose of those who conducted the Underground Railroad to interfere with the slaves but when they were badly treated they ran away and went to them and they showed them the way to freedom. Levi Coffin said God's law was more that any other and he would feed the hungry and clothe the destitute. He also said that he kept horses and two covered wagons to aid fugitives on their way from one station to another. My father, (Alfred Hadley) had and old fashioned carriage that was used for the same purpose at the Bloomingdale Station.

The man who kept the Lafayette station was persecuted a great deal, and at one time a gun was fired into his house and took effect in the wall just over his head. When he had his house repaired he left that room, said it would do for history better without repairing.

In addition to the management of the conductor and other officers of the Underground Railroad, it was necessary that the fugitive who took passage should have some management of his own, hence it was thought to be advisable for those who lacked capacity not to undertake to escape, the most difficult portion of the route being in the

south. If they succeeded in getting as far north as Penn township the danger was less, however their owners sometimes came this far in pursuit, pretending they were buying cattle, but the darkies were either gone or securely hid. I remember there was a dark man and his wife came from Kentucky. They were young looking and well dressed, said their owners treated them well enough, only they found out the man was to be sold. So one day when the folks went away, leaving the home in their charge for a day or two, they put everything in order as soon as dark come, they put their best clothes on and made their escape. My father said they were valuable and their owners might pursue, so he sent them right on to the next station. This instance shows the evil and tragedy of slavery, even under the best conditions.

PUTNAM COUNTY

Pitman, Spear
Battle, Anthony

Emily Hobson
Putnam County, Indiana
District #3
July 30, 1937

There are not many former slaves still living. Greencastle seems to have a few and G.E. Black interviewed them for the Banner. These stories are interesting in showing what the poor creatures were obliged to undergo in some instances. Of course, there were slave holders who treated their slaves humanely, but there were others who were brutal in their indifference to the sufferings they inflicted by the might of power. Here are the stories:

"Alex Hunter had come over from the Hunter plantation and got into a fight with Noah Billamy. Alex cut Noah in the belly so bad that his insides came out. Then John Savage, The overseer, came running up and whipped Alex until they quit fighting. They tied Alex up and sent word to Alex's massa, old Hunter, and he sent word back to pretty near kill Alex, but not quite.

"So they whipped him, and then turned the dogs loose on him. They tore him pretty near to pieces and I don't know but what the dogs ate some of what they pulled off. Then they took the dogs off Alex and poured raw alcohol on him. He had been screaming all the time the dogs was tearing him but it was worse than ever when they put the alcohol onto him. I tried to get away from it, but old Savage told me if I didn't stay and see it he would give me some of the same thing. So I had to stay and see poor Alex try to get away from the dogs. He finally died and old Hunter lost $1,000 on account of his death."

This grewsome experience seems to have been the high point in that phase of Spear Pitman's life as a slave, in Edgecomb county, North Carolina.

"That was on Joseph Bellamy's plantation, but Bellamy was a young fellow and his guardians ran it for him," he went on.

"I wasn't ever sold but every year I was put up on the block and auctioned off to work for a year for some other plantation owner. Whoever bid the most got me for a year. They was all sorts, some good and some mean as they could be. The bad ones whipped for nothing at all, lots of times. Whenever they would get on a strain about something, they would whip us to work it off. It made them feel better.

"There was county officers that was called "paddle rollers" that rode around the county all the time, stopping niggers and making them show their passes. Any slave that left his quarters had to have a pass from his overseer or the paddle rollers would catch him. If they caught a fellow they whipped him before they took him back home. They sometimes whipped for nothing at all. I've got marks on my back that they put there;

growed over by now but still plain. They'd tie us up and go to whipping with big leather whips."

Anthony Battle thus recalled slave days, from his own experience:

"There was about three hundred of us slaves on old Mason Turner Battles' plantation little and big," he said. "He bought me when I was a little fellow. When old Massa Turner died his boys Jake and Joe, divided the place, We had to work ter'ble hard."

Battle is now seventy-eight years old, he says, but he has the appearance of being older. Rheumatism and advancing age have crippled him, but it is easy to see now that in his prime he was a fine specimen of Negro manhood, which was much admired by slave buyers.

His home in slavery was at Battlebore, North Carolina.

"Lots of slaves ran away and when the dogs got after them some would kill the dogs and never be caught. I never knew how they could kill one of these big dogs, but lots of dogs got killed that way.

"Sometimes when a slave man was being chased for doing something they would kill him for, his owner would help get him away over what we called the underground railway and would sell him away off from home, where he wouldn't be found. They did that because they couldn't afford to lose the money they would lose if the man was killed by those who were after him."

Spear said his name was Bellamy, because he was owned by Joe, Bellamy, but after the war, when the freed slaves were registered to vote, Spear wasn't allowed to vote because he had been registered as Spear Bellman instead of Bellamy. He was told to get another name, and he selected Pitman. He and Carey Bellamy were on the same plantation. He says he is ninety years old.

"Some of the overseers whipped all the time. Some of them just liked to see blood and they whipped for nothin' at all." The colored people of advanced years now living here were a part of the great exodus of six hundred of their race who left in one gang, in 1880. Once in the north, they scattered over several states and those here say they "just happened" to come.

Bibliography:

Rockville Republican, April 11, 1929. Former slaves in Greencastle relate their experiences.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

Submitted by:
Martha Freeman
District No. 2
Parker, Indiana

NEGRO REGISTRATION
RANDOLPH COUNTY

Reference: A. Negro Register No. 1, Randolph Co., Clerk's Office
B.E. Tucker's History of Randolph County

After the adoption of the Thirteenth Article of the Constitution of Indiana in 1852, a book was prepared for the use of the county clerk, to register the persons of African blood, to show that they were residents of the State before the Constitution was ratified. This book contains about 500 blanks, one for each negro or mulatto.

Randolph County was the only county in the State that voted a majority against the Thirteenth Article of the New Constitution of the State of Indiana. This was favorable to the colored people of the county.

Very little attention was paid to this law of registration, but twelve colored persons registering in Randolph County. The Supreme Court of Indiana nullified the law.

Copy of the first registration:
"State of Indiana, Randolph County S.S.
I George W. Monks Clerk of the Randolph County Circuit Court, within and for the county of Randolph aforesaid, hereby certify that Claiborn Wilkinson a Mulatto had been duly registered in my office, in pursuance of an act entitled "An Act to Enforce the 13th Article of the Constitution, approved June 18th, 1852.", that he is 40 years of age, that he is about five feet seven inches high, his left arm has been broken above the elbow which arm is very large, Rather good looking than otherwise., that he was born in Tennessee and that he now resides in Randolph county, Indiana, was a resident of the state of Indiana prior to the first day of November, A.D. 1851, and that the same was proven by examination under oath of Nathan Garrett.

In witness of which, I hereunto affix the seal of said court, and subscribe my name, at Winchester, this Fifteenth day of August A.D., 1853.

Signed, George W. Monks Clk."

Others registered were:

"Jesse Peele. Negro. Age 56, five feet five and a half inches high. Right arm broken about the elbow, rather gray for a man of his age. Born in Hartford county, N.C. "Registered May 8, 1857.

"Rose Peele, Negro, age near 60, wife of Jesse Peele, woman of ordinary size. Born in North Hampton county N.C."

"Amanda Peele. Negro, daughter of Jesse and Rose Peele. Age 16, Rather heavy set and quite black (that she had an illegitimate child named Collins Peele born on last of February, 1857, or near then, and said to the child of John Rubbins). She was born in North Hampton county N.C."

"Cesar Peele, Negro, Age 57. About five feet seven and a half inches high. A small scar in center of forehead. Born in North Hampton N.C."

"Wiley Peele, Negro. Age 42. Five feet seven and a half inches tall. Well made, weighs 144 pounds. Born in North Hampton Co. N.C."

"Abigail Peele, Negro, Age 32. Very black, almost deaf. Born in North Hampton N.C."

"Benjamin Peele, Negro, Age 30. Near five feet eight inches tall. Quite black, has a rather squeaking voice and pleasing countenance. Born in North Hampton county N.C."

"George W. Peele. Negro, Age 19. Near five foot seven inches tall. Well made. Born in North Hampton N.C."

"Zilpha Peele McRay, Negro. Wife of Edward McRay. Black and good looking. A scar on the back of neck. Born in North Hampton Co. N.C."

"William Henry Peele, Negro. Age 9. Well grown and a son of Zilpha Peele McRay. Born in North Hampton county N.C."

This record book is listed as Negro Register No. 1, Circuit Court, Randolph County.

Submitted by:
Martha Freeman
District No. 2
Parker, Indiana

SLAVE CASE RANDOLPH COUNTY

Reference: E. Tucker's History of Randolph County

An odd case came up in the Randolph county Circuit court in 1839. The suit was against several people, both white and colored; the charge was concealment of two slaves, Susan and Margaret Wilkerson, and aid in their escape. This charge was brought by Thomas Stringfield of Tennessee.

The girls had managed to get away from Tennessee and get to the home of their grandparents who lived near Cabin Creek in the colored settlement in Randolph County.

They were overtaken at the home of their grandfather by 17 armed men on horseback. Their grandmother armed with a corn knife dared any one to come in after them and also told her small grandson to get on a horse and go after some of the neighbors. He had a horn she had given him which he blew as he rode. The neighbors came running just like people do when there is a fire and in the confusion the girls got away. The man who owned the slaves was a Methodist minister and one of the men who was with him was a Baptist minister.

The following is an exact copy of the complaint which shows conditions in the county about a hundred years ago.

"Randolph County Circuit Court, April Term, 1839. Trespass – Damages laid, $1,200.

State of Indiana Randolph County S.S.

Thomas Stringfield, Plaintiff vs. Alexander Williams, Robert Scott, Milly Wilkerson, Martin Scott, William Wood, Samuel Green, Willborn Wilkerson, Matthew Chavis, Benjamin Outland, Defendants.

"Thomas Stringfield, a resident citizen of the State of Tennessee in the United State of America, complains of the defendants named aforesaid, being in custody, etc., on a plea of trespass, to wit:

"That the plaintiff was heretofore, to wit, on the 26th of January, 1839, and for a long time before and still is, the true and lawful owner of two negro women – Susan and Margaret – of great value, to wit, of the value of $1,200, and duly entitled to claim property and service in the said negro women, by and under the laws of the State of Tennessee. And whereas, the said negro women had, before the day last aforesaid,

escaped from the plaintiff to whom they owed service as aforesaid and had come into the county of Randolph aforesaid, without the consent of the Plaintiff. And, whereas the plaintiff had sent to the county of Randolph a duly qualified agent, with the authority to arrest said negro women, and take them back to the State of Tennessee aforesaid, yet the defendants, well knowing the premises, and that the said negro women wore the property of the said plaintiff, and owed to him labor and service under the law of Tennessee, afterward, to wit, on the 26th of January, 1839, with force and arms, at the county of Randolph aforesaid, did unlawfully, knowingly, forcibly and willfully conceal and harbor and entice away said negro women, and did then and there forcibly, unlawfully, knowingly and willfully, after due notice as aforesaid, that they were the plaintiff's property, conceal, command and assist the said negro women to make their escape, and to elude the lawful pursuit of the plaintiff for the said negro women. By means whereof, the said negro women, the property of the said plaintiff, escaped from him, the said plaintiff, and went to parts unknown, and have become wholly lost to the plaintiff; and other wrongs then and there did to the plaintiff serious harm and damage, contrary to the statute and against the peace of the State, and to the damage of the plaintiff of $1,200, and therefore he asks.

Elkins and Perry, Attorneys for Plaintiff."

Moorman Way and Samuel W. Parker were the lawyers for the defendants. The case was contested for a time but it was never brought to final trial.

Submitted by
Martha Freeman
Randolph County
District #2

SLAVE STORY, Randolph Co.

REFERENCE: Haywood Patterson, who lives two and one half miles north of Baltonia, then turn east to the second house on the south side of the road (colored man.)

When Mr. Patterson was asked for some slave stories, he told me that he remembered some slaves who had lived in the neighborhood but that they were all dead now.

Levi Lindsay had been a slave and his master was so cruel to him that in anger one day he hit his master on the head, as punishment the master gave him two hundred lashes and then in the raw he put salt and pepper. After Levi recovered from injury from the severe beating, he again hit his master on the head, this time escaping and going to Canada.

When Levi heard about the Civil War, he returned to the U.S. with the intention of killing his former master, if it was at all possible, but as far as can be found out, he did not succeed.

Submitted by:
Martha Freeman
Dist. No. 2
Parker, Indiana

POINT OF INTEREST RANDOLPH COUNTY

Reference: Solomon Wright, Parker, Indiana

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD STATION. This underground railroad station is located onthe old IndianaTrail from Winchester to Windsor, near the Cedar Church, and near the Zimri Bond farm that is also an underground railroad station. It is about three miles west of old Georgetown.

The station is owned by Solomon Wright. His grandfather entered the land from the government about 103 years ago. He has in his possession the original sheep skin land grant from the government. The fireplace, when if was in use, was large enough to burn four-foot wood.

Submitted by: Martha Freeman
District No. 2
Parker, Indiana
November 27, 1937

PHOTOGRAPHIC POINT OF INTEREST

RANDOLPH COUNTY

REFERENCE: Solomon Wright, Parker, Indiana, R.R.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD STATION

Time for taking: Morning.

This underground Railroad station is located on the Solomon Wright farm on the old Indian Trail from Winchester to Windsor. It is near the Cedar Church, on the north side of the road and about three miles west from where the IndianaTrail or black top road leaves Highway #32 just west of Mills Lake.

RIPLEY COUNTY

Points of Interest in Ripley County

7. The marker, which marks the site of Fort Buchanan, can best be found by inquiring in the town of Cross Plains, which is about four miles from it. The town of Cross Plains is on state road 129, about eleven miles south of Versailles.

8. The Log Cabin Sanatorium is about three and one-half miles south of Versilles, on state road 129. This is for people with tuberculosis. It is only two (2) years old, but is doing a great work.

9. A marker in the town of New Marion marks the site of Benjaman Brown's house, where the first court of Ripley County was held. This town is located on Michigan Road and is about five (5) miles south of U.S. 50.

10. The Governor Harding home in Milan is a place of real interest. It contains the furniture that Mr. Harding used during his life. This home is not at present open to the public, due to the illness of the present owner, a granddaughter of Mr. Harding. This house was used as an underground railway for run away slaves during the Civil War. Mr. Harding was appointed governor of the North-West Territory by President Lincoln.

11. Ripley county is well supplied with good roads along which a person can drive and see many beautiful views. Right of these roads are state roads, namely 29; 229;

RUSH COUNTY

Rollin H. Glenn
District #4
Rush County

SPECIAL RESEARCH
ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD
IN SOUTHEASTERN INDIANA, WITH STATION IN DISTRICT NO. 4

SUPPLEMENTARY RESEARCH REGARDING RUSH COUNTY STATIONS

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. Centennial History of Rush County. Pub. Historical Publishing Company, 1921, Gary and Thomas.

B. Files of Rushville Republican, Dec. 1, 1881; concerning events before 1863, Court House, Rushville, Indiana.

D. Writers Knowledge and Observation.

Fugitives were routed due north from McCoy's Union Station in Decatur County to the three stations at Kingston and Spring Hill in north part of Decatur county. If closely pursued at Kingston or at Spring Hill by the slave hunters, the fugitives were sent ahead by any one of three trunk lines, the line of travel that was safest at the time being chosen for the trip. Each trip was called a transfer. D.

As already said in this research, one route from the Kingston stations was by way of Andersonville and the colored settlement on the Decatur-Franklin line through Laurel, Blooming Grove, and Fairfield to William Beard's station south of Liberty in Union County. The second route was by way of Clarksburg and New Salem, thence east across Fayette county via Alpine and Everton to William Beard's station in Union County. The third route was by way of New Salem straight northwest through Rushville to Carthage, thence to Spiceland, thence to Hagerstown station. D.

The transfer through Rushville to Carthage is described as follows: "Miles Meadows (colored man) tells us that one night he conducted an underground train from the Kingston station to Carthage and made a narrow escape from being wrecked at Flat Rock bridge, Rushville.

This is not the present 1936, old wooden bridge south of city on U.S. 52. He had as fugitives a colored man and wife and their six children, all lying down in the bottom of his two horse wagon, this constituted his train. It was near midnight when he arrived at the bridge. As he approached, he noticed two men step to the south end of the covered bridge. He suddenly bethought himself that his team needed water, bad. So he pulled off

the road to the left side and drove down into the creek, (Big Flat Rock River) unreined and let his horses drink. He could see the men watching him, but he made no sign that he saw them and acted as naturally as possible. Then he mounted his wagon, and when he reached the roadway again, the two men were at the north end of the bridge peering down into his wagon. (He did not drive across the bridge, but drove down one bank, then across Big Flat Rock, then drove up the other bank onto the main road.) It appeared to the men as though he had nothing but "marketing" so they did not molest him and allowed him to proceed. We had never before had an idea that the underground railroad was so well and so successfully patronized. Miles Meadows also tells of a man, a Hoosier, too, who was mean enough to decoy, or to persuade, slaves to run away, then capture them himself and get the reward." (B) Note: Miles Meadows lived on a rented farm at Kingston, Decatur County, and conducted during the years preceding and during the Civil War, George C. Clark was foremost lawyer of Rushville, who was educated in North Carolina among the Friends of that state. In 1865, he became president of the Rushville National Bank. During his business in Rushville, he employed a man, Dan Stewart, to aid in whatever work he wished to do. In subsequent years, Dan Stewart was employed at the Mills of John Nipp, Sr. on Big Flat Rock River in Washington township. Dan Stewart related many things to Mr. John Nipp, Sr. concerning the underground railroad, a trunk line of which passed through Rushville from Kingston, Decatur County, to Carthage, Rush County; thence to Spiceland, Henry County; thence to Hagerstown; thence to Newport (Fountain City).

Dan Stewart informed Mr. Nipp that he used a one-horse spring wagon to transfer figitives from Rushville to Carthage; that on one occasion he hid two fugitives in his wagon within a straw mattress and conveyed them safely to the next station. On other trips he used blankets and canvas tarpalins for concealment. Information is fragmentary regarding the station at Rushville because there were three other routes much more frequently used than the short line Clarksburg-New Salem via Rushville to Carthage just preceding the Civil War. It has been understood that George C. Clark promoted fugitive travel through Rushville the chief station there.

There are two clear references to a station at Rushville, but since it was just one night's trip from Kingston to Carthage and return, it is very probable that the Rushville station was used only when needed. Quoting again "A station was at Rushville managed by a Mr. Burns, colored who brought the slaves to Carthage after night, where they were kept hidden until the next night, when Elisha B. White, or James Hunt, colored, took them four miles north of Knightstown (This was the old Friends Community at Spiceland, Henry County); thence to the next station (Hagerstown); thence to Newport, where Levi Coffin, the president of the underground railroad lived who forwarded them to Canada." A. 510.

District 4. Underground Railroad
Rush Co.

Points of Interest
Rollin Glenn

Reference. Centennial History of Rush Co. Historical Co. 1921 Page 510.

Rushville station of the underground railroad was operated by an agent Burns, colored, who personally transported the escaping slaves from Rushville to Carthage where they were hidden until the next night, when the Carthage Agents Elisha B. White (white) or James Hunt (colored) would take them to the next station four miles north of Kightstown, the Jessup neighborhood, from where the president of the underground railroad lived, a Mr Levi Coffin. One Sunday, summer of 1885, there were 18 escaping slaves hidden all day in the Newby Sugar Camp, which was a dense thicket hen in Carthage.

Location: General course northwest from Rushville over angling mud roads through land half-forested and half-cleared. The early road to Carthage angled west of north through the village of Occident to the hill overlooking Carthage where the large sugar camp still remains.

SCOTT COUNTY

Scott County
Folklore

Run Away Slaves

Reference: Mrs. Samantha Hough, Scottsburg, 93 year old resident.
Manuscript submitted by Velsie, Tyler District # 3

Never was there many negroes seen in the vicinity of Lexington. My grandfather Pattison lived one and a half miles east of Lexington, where we lived later, and sometime about 1840 two very frightened run away slaves came to his house. Grandfather hid them for a couple of days till something could be done with them, they were so nervous and afraid.

One finally decided to go back to his master and grandpa gave him a ticket so he could go and he started the other on north, but the agents that hunted the excaped slaves surely heard about them, for mother said they sneaked around our house all summer. Logs had been piled in the yard of a new barn, And at night they could be seen peeping and punching around in these. It was a shame a snake or something didn't jump out and scare them just a little bit.

IRIS L. COOK
FLOYD AND SCOTT COUNTIES
DISTRICT # 1

REPORT OF ANY
UNDERGROUND RAILRAOD IN SCOTT CO.

References: -A- Miss Permelia Boyd, Scott Co. Historical Society, Deputy, Ind. Historian And authority on Scott county.

(B) Mrs. S. B. Wells, Publisher of the Scott Co. Journal, Scottsburg, Ind.

(C) Observation of the writer.

(D) Mr. Elijah Gladden, Historian, Scottsburg, Ind.

I have tried to find something about the underground railroads, if any, in Scottsburg, but there seems to have been none at all in this county. Perhaps a scattered fugitive or so came through the county on his way north, and I have a story to this effect. But there were no routes. (C)

Scott county was a stronghold of the Knights of the Golden Circle, an organization of Southern Sympathizers, and so, naturally they would not be friendly to underground railroads and their agents. (B)

I have never heard of any underground railroads, and if there had been any I am sure I would have heard of them in my work along historical lines. (A)

If there were any underground railroads in Scott county I never heard of them. Scott county was settled near Lexington by Democrats, and of course would not have any agencies to help slaves escape. The adjoining counties did, however. (D)

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

Albert Strope, Field Worker
Federal Writers' Project
St. Joseph County, District #1
Mishawaka, Indiana

FOLKLORE

Underground Railroads

When Underground Railroads were in operation in the United States, one ran north and south through Noble and LaGrange Counties, passing through Kendallville and Lisbon.

The large houses, with square type eaves often served as places of refuge for runaway slaves, and in one instance which Mr. Inscho relates, there were sliding beds placed near the eaves supplied with blankets, to house the slaves in the day time. At night the owners of the refuge drove all night to a similar residence nearer the border. Each farmer did his share in this way towards getting the slave to freedom.

Paul Yoder, Field Worker
Federal Writers' Project
St. Joseph County-District #1
Highawaka, Indiana

THE SOUTH BEND SLAVE CASE

Davis Powell and his wife and four sons were slaves of one John Norris, just south of the Ohio in Kenturcky, over the line from Lawrenceburg, Indiana. Norris permitted the Powells to cultivate a small plot of ground for their own benefit and sell their surplus produce across the river in Lawrenceburg. One night, Saturday, October 9, 1847, the whole family went to market and never came back. Norris hunted two months for them, finding articles belonging to them but never quite catching up with the fugitives.

Not until two years afterward did he find out where they were, in Michigan, just out of Cassopolis, where a large number of ex-slaves, most of them fugitives themselves, had settled, purchased land, and were paying for it by hard work. About midnight of September 27, 1849, Norris with eight men broke into the Powell home. The mother and three of her sons were caught asleep. The father and one son, John, were not there. And so the mother and her three sons were forced into a covered wagon and started promptly for Kentucky and slavery again.

In spite of the guard Norris left to prevent the capture from leaking out too soon, word did get out, and Wright Naudlin, one of the Powell's neighbors, set out after them. He overtook them near South Bend, about noon the next day, thirty miles from the home they broke up.

Naudlin rushed into South Bend and got a lawyer named Edwin B. Crocker. He told Crocker what he knew of the case. He said that he believed the Powells were free people, that he had known them as quiet and industrious people, and that they had purchased their small tract of land and were laboring hard to pay for it.

Attorney Crocker drew up a petition for a writ of habeas corpus. Naudlin signed it and they got Judge Elisha Egbert, probate judge at that time, to issue the writ. Deputy Sheriff Russell Day get several citizens to go with him and set out to serve the writ.

Norris' party was well armed and shoed fight, but Day served the writ by reading it aloud to Norris, and Norris at length decided to submit. (Note: It is well that he did, for a number of irritated citizens had followed the deputy, two of them armed, and bloodshed would likely have developed otherwise.)

Judge Egbert presided at the first trial. The court decided in Norris' favor. But here Norris and his party made another mistake. They made a truculent display of their weapons again, and grabbed the prisoners roughly. The crowded courtroom became

bedlam at that. Norris asked the sheriff to look his prisoners up for safe keeping until he could figure a way to slip through this angry populous.

By the next day warrants were out against Norris and his men charging assult and battery and inciting to riot, and Norris had to arrange several thousand dollars' bail to keep himself out of jail. Principally because the people were so set against him, and because so many armed negroes from Michigan poured in, Norris decided he had better leave the prisoners. He did this but threatened to sue South Bend's moneyed citizens for frustrating him -- sue them for the value of the slaves and his expenses.

Hence it was that the Powell woman and her sons went happily back to their little home near Cassopolis, accompanied by shouting and singing swarms of negroes who were their neighbors. The woods and hills rang with their songs that night.

Within a year, however, Norris made good his threat. In the United States circuit court for the district of Indiana he sued to recover damages against South Bend citizens named Leander B. Newton, George W. Horton, Edwin B. Brocker, Solomon W. Palmer, David Jodon, William Wilmington, Lot Day, Jr., Amable LaPierre, and Wright Maudlin, for the price of the slaves. Judge Huntington, who heard the case, ruled for the claimant. The defendants seem to have appealed, for the case was afterwards tried by Judge McLean, who in his charge to the jury favored the claim also. For Lucy, forty years old, five hundred dollars. For Lewis, twenty years old, eight hundred dollars. For George, sixteen years old seven hundred fifty dollars. For James, fourteen year old, seven hundred dollars, and for the claimant's expenses, one hundred forty-five dollars and eighty cents. Added to the court costs, the blow must have been pretty heavy. These specific figures alone tun to two thousand, eight hundred ninety-five dollars, eighty cents. Old Norris surely was out for blood. He wasn't satisfied with that victory. He brought suits against fifteen other defendants for five hundred dollars penalty each for violation of the statute of 1793. If these proved successful, he had ready twenty-five others. Luckily for South Bend folks, the first fifteen failed to pass the judges.

(Note: Norris seemed to have gotten the best of the bargain as concerns the issue between him and the citizens of South Bend. But the Powell family escaped the chains and this fact makes the fight worth while from a social and historic point of view. It seems strange to us now that the United States courts could ever have sustained such a claim as Norris laid before them.)

Paul Silberman
District # 1
WPA St. Joseph County

JESSE, THE RUNAWAY NEGRO SLAVE

Reference:

A. "The Negro in South Bend", Rev. B.F. Gordon, South Bend, Indiana, 1922, pp. 104.

Jesse Thompson was a runaway slave who came to South Bend from the south 1863. He was an exception and not true to type of the Negro people then living in South Bend. He was fond of telling how he had been forced in to a Negro company in the Confederate Army. They were not trusted by the officers and a squad of Johnnies was always behind to shoot them if they did not work their guns properly. Occasionally, one of their company was shot down to try to intimidate the rest to shoot and kill the enemy.

Jesse became a woodsawer and excavator of foundations. He was powerfully built and stood about six feet four. He was able to throw shovels of sand from the deepest cellar excavation high up to the level ground without the usual halfway platform ordinarily used.

Reverend Gordon, was one of several who taught Jesse his A.b.c.'s He also recalls that when Jesse got to spelling words, he came to the word "St. Paul" and spelled and pronounced it as follows: "St.--Stee, Paul --p-u-l--Steeple".

"Jesse became a great newspaper reader and a Republican Campaign speaker and became quite popular with the public. He developed oratorical powers which were considered extraordinary. In warming to his theme in the height of a political campaign he would cover the stage, as would a ranting tragedian and his audience would look upon him with wonder rather than amusement. He had that of which we hear and so rarely encounter--rude native eloquence and power. At his climaxes he would strike attitudes that approached the sublime. Later he followed off the Horace Greeley greenback movement, which was a failure, and in his attitude in objecting to things in general, became severely critical and he lost friends. He was thrifty and had accumulated considerable small residence property but he lost interest in his church and in religion and became a card-playing gambler. Then he began following horse-racing and in Kalamazoo on one race dropped a large portion of his remaining little fortune.

Jesse had lost caste--had lost ambition and had lost his accumulations, but one friend was faithful to him up to the last and that friend was a young lawyer, Jacob Henderson, who rightfully acquired the lost property that Jesse let go and then granted him the privilege of occupying the bear of the lot near Scott Street. Jesse gathered up rejected lumber, old roofing, tin, etc., and constructed a shack that was a wonder to behold. He wore hats with part of the brim gone, shoes, without socks, unbleached muslin, night shirts for full dress, as well as for fatigue dress, and a winter overcoat the

year through. The river was too far away, therefore he did not bathe. An amateur photographer of the Birdsell office snapped him standing in his complete wretchedness at his shack . Yoppie Hogue, the photographer, enlarged the picture and had it hand-tinted and made a picture wonderfully interesting to old-timers who knew Jesse. The old wreck of humanity lingered along as an object of charity, with Jacob Henderson for years supplying him with the needful to save him from starvation.

Shortly after Jesse's arrival here he was"discovered" to be a singer and adept in "Patting Juba".

News of the victory of the federal forces came frequently after 1865 and the old Court House bell would be rund and South Bend citizens, men, women and children would hastily rush at all hours, day or night, to the Court House corner to hear the news of victory. Major O. S. Witherell or Capt. William A. Dewey--urually one or the other was at home on a furlough for recruiting purposes--would read the telegrams. Then, with the victory of sufficient importance, the cry would be raised "Bonfire--Bonfire" and light wagons would be seized, merchants would roll out dry goods boxes, other combustibles would be appropriated. Occasionally, with some protest from the owners, huge bonfires were constructed and joy was unconfined. Those who participated in the recent celebration of the signing of the armistice should know that during this closing years of the great civil war we had a dozen celebrations equal to that, for the unity of our nation was at stake--it was nearer home, and a large percentage of the male population was in the war and all were war weary. The town exhaused itself in joyous demonstrations at the fall of Visksburg, the vitory at Gettysburg, the defeat of the terrible "Merrimac", etc. At the surrender of General Lee and his army at Appomattox,all the people revelled in joy of greatest depth and enthusiasm was seemingly inspired. These were the conditions when Jesse was prominently before the public. In those days the stores were usually equipped with wooden shutters and thereby the glass store fronts were fairly protected from damage from the occasional celebrators who "boozed" up and continued their hilarity unroughout the night.

When the bonfires were well started or had reached their wane, the call would be for "Jesse-Jesse." The huge bulk of a fellow would loom up proudly on a dry goods box and after a few moments of rhythmic slapping of his big right foot and swaying of his body and gesticulating with his arms, he would slowly drop forward until his hands would meet the front of his thighs and he would " pat Juba" and sonorously chant:

"Rat beat t' hash
An a wood chuck mash
Come along Molla ha
What doin' down dah
Settin' in cornah yanna smokin' seegah
Come along Molla ha
De yellow hammah hoop
An e' jaybird soup
(Come along Molla ha.)"

Jesse would slap his thighs, sway his body jump his whole frame with each pat of his great foot and, on repitition of the line "Come along Molla ha", would sweep his long right arm back and high over his head and bring it down to its share of the continued "patting. (A).

Jesse Thompson was indeed a colorful fellow; he died around 1890.

FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE

REFERENCES

A. The St. Joseph Valley Register, 9-8-1850; copy bequeathed to South Bend Library by Miss Virginia Tutt, former librarian.

B. Court Records, St. Joseph Court House

C. Indiana Quarterly History, 1911, Volume 7

D. St Joseph Valley Register, June 16, 1849; in the South Bend Historical Society Museum.

E. Centennial History and Hand Book of Indiana -- Max R. Hyman, Indianapolis, 1915.

F. History of Case County, Michigan, Howard S Rogers, Cassopolis, Michigan, 1875.

G. St. Joseph Valley Register, October 16, 1875.

* * * * * * * * * * *

On October, 1847, a family of negro slaves, David Powell, his wife, Lucy, four sons, Lewis, Sam, George and James, escaped from their owner in Boone County, Kentucky, made their way across the Ohio and finally got to Cassopolis, Michigan, where there was a large number of negro people, mostly slaves from various Southern States.

Here in this haven, the Powells found refuge. After a few months, they had with the help of their new friends, constructed a dwelling and planted a few acres of land, life seemed too good to be really true, for freedom was sweet. Lewis met a fine young girl whom he married, and brought to this locality of colored people.

One day the father and son Sam, went on a trip farther up in Michigan. All was happy in the little home which they had made eight miles from Cassopolis, Michigan, in the woods. The mother and sons and the daughter-in-law had gone to bed, when out of the shadows of the forest came a party of men who had accompanied their owner John Norris in his attempt to find his runaway slaves--the Lowells. They forced open the cabin door and rudely dragged the slaves from their bed. They were forced to dress and hurried outside to a covered wagon and thrown inside. The bride of Louis begged then to let her

husband go, and not to part them but she was torn from his arms and the weeping fugitives were taken on the long trip south.

On Friday, September 28, 1849, the party arrived at South Bend, Indiana. The citizens of this town, hearing that there was a party of escaped slaves with their owners camped on the river at the edge of town, quickly gathered and excitement ran high. Anti-slavery sentiment was strong in South Bend at this time, and in a very short time the citizens, with Leander B. Newton, who was most active, had formed a posse to call on the slave owners and try to make them give up the people whom they were depriving of liberty.

A neighbor of the Powells, Wright Maudlin, on learning what had happened to this family who were so very highly respected, had followed and at once appealed to Mr. E.B. Crocker, an attorney, for help.

Averring that he believed the slaves to be free citizens, Maudlin signed a writ of Habeas Corpus made out by Hon. Elisha Egbert, Probate Judge of St. Joseph County. The writ was placed in the hands of Lot Day, sheriff, for service. Accompanied by a large delegation of citizens, Day served the writ.

The Kentuckians sensing the attitude of the South Bend citizens were making every effort to get away. They had gotten about a mile south of town when they were overtaken by the sheriff and the writ was served by reading.

The Kentuckians made a great display of outraged anger as they drew their bowie knives and guns, but the citizens called their bluff and stood their ground.

Seeing that there would be bloodshed, the Kentucky owners finally agreed to turn over the slaves to the sheriff, who placed them in the jail for safe keeping while each side engaged attorney for a hearing the following morning.

Attorne ys for the slave owners were Jonathan A. Liston and Thomas Stanfield, two of the ablest lawyers in Northern Indiana.

During the night, a large delegation of colored people from Cassoplis, who on learning what had befallen their friends, had followed in wagons. They were highly incensed, but conducted themselves in orderly manner. The whole town was awake and watching, but nothing happened and morning dawned bright and clear.

On Saturday morning, a citizen of Cassopolis made affidavit before a Justice of the Peace in South Bend, that Norris and his party had been guilty of kidnapping in Michigan and had fled from that state to Indiana. On this affidavit a writ for their arrest issued under a law of Indiana which provided that upon sufficient proof, a fugitive from justice may be committed to jail for one month, to await a requisition from the Governor of that State from whence he fled. This writ was placed in the hands of a constable, but was never served.

On Sunday morning, Norris had a consultation with his attorneys, at which it was concluded that it would be useless to attempt to take his slaves out of the county in the face of so many armed negroes, and that they would stand legal proceedings and endeavor to make the friends of the negroes liable for damages for the value of the slaves. Mr. Crocker being most active in befriending the negroes, was to be entrapped into some violation of the law of possible. To carry out his scheme, on Sunday morning, they sent for the sheriff and formally demanded the captives, altho they knew that he had been served with a writ of habeas corpus and that he would be held liable to a fine of $1,000,00 should he fail to obey the writ. He of course, declined. They then requested him to take witnesses and call upon Mr. Crocker and get him to agree to become responsible for not delivering them. He accordingly did so, but Mr. Crocker replied that he was acting as attorney and doing his duty fearlessly as such attorney and should assume no other responsibility, that if the sheriff refused to obey the writ, the law should be enforced against him. This did not suit the conspirators.

During the day, Mr. Liston called several times upon the sheriff, who had the writ, to arrest Norris and his party as fugitives from justice and requested him to serve it, but he replied that his orders were not to serve unless they attempted to leave town. It would seem that their object was to have Norris and party arrested and then offer that as an excuse for not appearing at the trial of habeas corpus on Monday but in this they were foiled as they were at perfect liberty from Saturday night until they left town several days after and could have appeared at the trial had they seen proper.

The grief of the slaves was pitiful, the mother, throwing herself on the floor of the jail, tears streaming down her face, begged the people to save her and her boys from an eternal slavery.

Early Monday morning, Mr. Liston stated to Mr. Crocker that Norris was very anxious to prove in the coming trial, that the negroes were his property, to satisfy the citizens. As the case stood, he could not legally introduce such testimony for he had to hold them by a writ issued under a State law, which the United States Supreme Court would hold to be unconstitutional and void. The sheriff would be compelled in his turn, to set up this writ as his authority for holding them in custody and an exception to the sufficiency of the return would raise the question, under which no evidence could be offered. The object of the request seemed to be to obtain a refusal to admit the testimony before the issue was made up and adduce that as evidence of an unwillingness to grant a fair trial. But in this they failed, for the request was immediately acceded to, Mr. Crocker stating that he was willing to waive all technical matters and rest the case upon the question of freedom or slavery. This however did not suit their designs nor when the trial came on, Norris refused to appear, saying that he did not want the negroes, that he only wanted to make the citizens of South Bend pay for them.

The return by the sheriff to the writ of habeas corpus stated that he held the captives in custody as the agent of Norris, under the State writ which was set forth in full. A replication of this return was filed, sworn to by Lewis Powell excepting to the sufficiency of the return and alleging that they were free persons and not slaves. One of

Norris' attorneys and several of his party were present at the trial, but refused to appear for Norris. The case (Prigg vs. Pennsylvania, 16th Peters Report) in which the United States Supreme court declared that all laws passed by the states in relation to fugitives from labor are unconstitutional and void, was read to the court and several witnesses examined in relation to the facts of the case. The court after a fair hearing of the case ordered the captives to be discharged. (extracts from St. Joseph Valley Archibald Beal, proprietor) the only copy claimed to be in existence, in the South Bend Public Library).

Following is a copy of the return of the writ and the answers thereto:

"I, John Norris, the person to whom the within writ is directed do hereby return the same, as commanded with the within named persons in my custody, that I am a resident of Boone County, Kentucky, that the within named persons are my slaves according to said State, that I have a just claim to the services of the within named persons agreeably named in the within writ, some time in the month of October, 1847, absconded and fled from my services in sid state and took refuge in the state of Michigan where I found them on 27th inst, and then and there arrested them as fugitives from labor and took them into my custody. I am now on my journey proceeding to Boone County, Kentucky, with the within named persons as my own slaves and property, as such fugitives from labor.

(signed) John Norris

The answer to the return--

And the said persons declared in custody by said Norris, say that the matters set forth in the foregoing return are not sufficient in law to authorize said Norris to retain them in their liberty.

(signed) Crocker and Deavitt, attorneys

When the prisoners were turned loose, their friends and the citizens gave a mighty cheer, which carried up and down the St. Joseph River and echoed in the hills beyond the town. The negroes were quickly placed in covered wagons and the Michigan people started north amid cheers and the signing of songs of freedom by the colored people. (A)

In the St. Joseph Court House, is an old brittle, and yellowed document, the deposition of one William Willis, a witness on part of the plaintiff, case pending in St. Joseph County:

Lewis H Powell
John Norris, Esquire

Liston to Willis, a witness

Question 1:

Willis: State whether you were present on Friday the 28th, day of September, A.D. 1849, when the said John Norris and his party were overhauled on the Michigan road about one mile south of South Bend and brought back to South Bend with his negroes. If so, state the name of all the persons who composed the posse that compelled Norris to return back with his negores?

Answer 1: I was not present on that occasion.

Question 2: State where you were at this time and what brought you to South Bend.

Answer 2: I was at work On Mr. Wards' building on the race in South Bend at that time. I got work at the building business.

Question 3: State if you were present at the Court House or other places where you heard any conversation between Norris and his party about the outcome of this suit.

Answer 3: Yes, I heard Norris say to his friends, "If I lose, I can make the citizens of South Bend pay for my negroes. I also heard Norris say to men in his party while in Barth's store that he did not care if they lost, that he would make the people pay damages.

Sworn to and subscribed before, the 30th day of September 1849, A.D.

(signed) W.J. Willis
Fra ncis R. Tutt, Justice of the Peace
John T. Lindsey, Esquire, Clerk of Court

(on the back is written "Case Pending": also the following memorandum: Expenses, writ of habeas corpus; Lot Day, Sheriff, Mileage 6 cents; Service 75 cents; copy 25 cents; Return 10 cents;)

Court records of the trial are lost but Norris lost the trial in the St. Joseph County an d carried it to the United States Circuit Court, where he was given damages.

On December 21, 1849, Norris commenced suit in United States Circuit Court, for District of Indiana against: Leander P. Newton, George". Horton, Edwin B. Crocker, Solomon W. Palmer, William Willington, Lot Day, Jr. Amable N. Lapierre, Wright Maudlin. (B)

"The Democratic Governor of Indiana, James A Wright, out of superabundant courtesy and an overwhelming desire to bolster up the Union which many believed to be tottering to ruin, invited the Whig Governor of Kentucky, James Crittenden, to pay him an official visit A great union mass meeting was planned at Indianapolis for his honor.

- While suit was pending, the Governor paid the visit, attended by a party of lawyers and leading men of Kentucky. Court adjourned to pay tribute to the honored guests, over which Judge Huntington presided.

Governor Crittendon was called upon to address the convention. This gave him the favorable opportunity which he did not fail to take advantage of, to address the people of Indiana upon their constitutional duties to the South, the most important in his opinion was the a ttitude of the sla ve question.

Other speakers followed and the Union and Constitution were lauded and denouncing the abolitionists in unmeasured terms.

The jurors were present at these meeting, finally drinking in every word, so when the case came to trial, the jury decided in favor of the plaintiff".

Damages given by the jury were as follows:

Lucy Powell	40 years of age	$600.00
Louis Powell	20 years of age	$800.00
George Powell	16 years of age	$750.00
James Powell	14 years of age	$700.00
Plaintiffs expenses at South Bend:		165.00
Court costs		5,000.00

Court Document, 1847, South Bend, Indiana (A)

(Extract from St. Joe. Valley Register, 1849) written by S.B. Crocker. (Property of Virginia Tutt, deceased, Public Library).

"This Slave case is one of the most important fugitive trials which ever occupied a court. It forms part of the history of the great anti-slavery movement now agitating our county ; an agitation which has penetrated our political legislature halls, religious assemblies, political meetings and courts of justice. No public or private assembly has been able to effectually exclude this great topic. It has taken a powerful hold upon the hearts and minds of the American freeman. The contest is raging aroud us and probably in no place will the great questions of human rights be more fiercely contested than in our courts of law. The federal Courts will yet be the scene of the great battle between liberty and slavery and although from present appearances, freedom has little to hope for there, yet we have and abiding confidence, that the time will come when some American Mansfield will take his seat upon the Supreme Bench of the Union and disregarding the time-serving decisions promulgated under the fear of the "Slave Power" will rise in the majesty of truth and justice, and proclaiming the great principle, that every human being, treading American Soil, "is free and can never be made a Slave". (A)

The struggle may be long and fiercely contested, even more than in the days of the English Mansfield, but with a firm assurance that his time will come, the friends of

liberty must be content to bear the burdens imposed upon them. Let the Time speed on when Liberty shall be proclaimed Through Our Land unto all the inhabitants thereon". (A)

The citizens of South Bend felt that regardless of the law 1793 which compells the Federal officials to take charge of the return of fugitive negroes and puts the whole matter almost entirely in the hands of the Federal Courts, (Fugitive Slave Law), that there was a "higher law" written by the finger of God upon the hearts of men, "Thus saith the Lord, execute ye judgement and righteousness and deliver the Spoiled out of the hands of the oppressor. (C)

The citizens of South Bend, Indiana, who lost this case felt the debt bitterly hard to pay and many lost their all in paying their part. (C)

Very few men in those days could command 1,000 which was the amount of their costs. Wheat was selling for 30 to 37 cents per bushel, corn from 6 ½ to 12 ½ cents, por k from 1 to 1 ½ cents per pound and all other products were of the same duration. Labor per month was (?) or 25 cents per day. A very good horse brought $50,00, a cow $10.00. The general diet was corn-Bread, por k and vegetables (C.N. Fasset, eidtior, South Bend Tribune, 7-16-21). (C)

Some time after this case, David Powell came to South Bend to personally thank the citizens for their splendid stand which they believed was right. Sitting in the house of Mr. Crocker, he said in part:

"When Sam and I returned to our little cabin in the Michigan woods and our friends met us and told what had happened, I felt that life had ended for me, that there was nothing left to go on for, I fell to my knees on the door step and my life picture passed before my eyes.

I was a boy again down in Kentucky: I never knew my parents. I was given a small cabin on the e ge of the tobacco fields next to a woods of pine, on my masters great plantation.

Then Gussie came, how beautiful she was and she loved me. Life became one long sweet song. No thought of the long life of slavery before us, only that we were young and in love. Up and down the long rows of tobacco plants with the pitiless sun on out bowed backs. Often at the end of the row, we would drink at the spring under the sweet gum tree where the mocking birds loved to nest. I would fasten a Cherokee rose in her hair, then take up our burden again.

Gussie and I were married and I took her to the little cabin in the pine.

One day I missed her at the end of the row and when evening came I hurried home as fast as my weary body could carry me. There was no Gussie; I prepared our

supper of grit, pone, and white bacon, listening up the trail for her. At last I went up to the great house of the master and was told that Gussie had been sold and taken far away.

I stumbled home and sat along through the night listening to the plaintive calls of the whippoorwills feeding in the pine woods. I seemed to hear her call on every breeze. Morning came and I took up my work again. I never saw or heard of Gussie again.

Time went on, when one day my master brought Lucy a most intelligent slave to our plantation; in her grief in having to take up a new life in a strange place, we were mutually thrown together. We loved each other and were soon married and I again took a bride to the little cabin.

In the course of time, four sons were born to us, Lewis, Sam, George, and little James. Life seemed full again as I watched my children play around the cabin door. We did not mind the long weary days of toil, for evening took us back to home and children. While we were happy, we did not feel secure, as our children grew into strong young men, we felt that at any moment, we might be separated, and the thought seemed unbearable.

At this time, slaves were talking about their friends who were running off and going to the northern states where the people did not believe in slavery. Some of the slaves never came back, while others were captured and cruelly punished. Knowing all this, we talked it over in our cabin and planned that on Saturday night, October 6, 1847, we would escape and get help of some white people living along the river who were in sympathy with escaping slaves.

Every bit of corn we could get, we parched and hid. On Saturday evening, we roasted yams, made pone and cooked white pork, which we put in cloth pokes. We ate our suppers and waited for night. When we decided it was dark enough, we all slipped out to the cabin and into the woods. On reaching the Ohio River we were fortunate in finding the white people, who took us across.

Reaching the Indiana side we hurried into the woods and traveled north until the sun was up. During the day we ate of our food and rested, then went on, always keeping in the shelter of the forests and traveling mostly at night. We at last reached Cassopolis, Michigan, and Mr. Crocker you know the rest. (A)

Following is an extract from the St. Joseph Valley Register, 1875: "Leander B. Newton, faithful to the last, died a few months ago.

Edwin B. Crocker, writer of the case, after occupying a seat on Supreme Court Bench of California, later a millionaire, now resides in Sacramento, California. Lot Day is in California. Amable Lapierre lives in Michigan. Wilmington Jodon lives in Ohio. S.W. Palmer, after having served several terms in office of sheriff of this county is today a respected citizen of South Bend. Thomas Sanfied , is the present judge of this circuit. A.G. Deavit, has passed on. J.A. Liston, finding it uncomfortable to reside in South Bend

took up residence in Indianapolis. John Morris is a wrecked specimen of patriarchism in Kentucky, poor but respected as the world goes there.

Slavery is abolished and all distinction on account of color or previous condition went with it. To this end, none contributed more than the noble self-sacrificing men of South Bend. Their names will be honored in poem and story when the record of slavery and its wrongs shall have assumed the character of a legend."

Extract from St. Joseph Valley Register, June, 1850.

"The verdict rendered by the jury at Indianapolis against defendents for $285 and costs amounting to $5,000 is a severe one.

It is always easy when a verdict of this kind is returned to shout, "served them right" than to attest the sympathy which might really be felt. That we do feel sympathy for the defendents in this case, we shall neither attempt to conceal or deny. Involving as it undoubtedly does, the pecuniary prostration of all of them, we think there are but a few who do not really regret that they are placed in this position, even among those who contend that Mr. Norris should have the Negroes, which he claimed, or their value.. (D)

Ethel Carmichael
May 19, 1936.
District 1
File #48-17

Spots of Interest.

St. Joseph County

Historical

Reference.

(A) History of Cass County, Michigan. Howard Rogers Vigilant
Published by Mansfield Co., 1875, Cassopolis, Mich.

(B) Esse B. Dakin, South Bend, Ind., Paper in the Historical Museum,
South Bend Tribune Clippings 4-29-1899

(C) Mrs. B.R. Thomas (Interview) President - Thomas Commercial School,
South Bend, Indiana. Christman Building 209 N. Main St.

****

Under Ground Railroad

During the decade following the election of William Henry Harrison as President in 1849, there flourished in its greatest vigor and usefulness that "organized christianity" known as the Underground Railroad.

There were two divisions of this road, the"Quaker line" and the"Illinois line". The first line started on the free soil just north of the Ohio River in Indiana and the second forming at St. Louis. These two lines formed a junction in Cass County, Michigan and pursued a common line north to Canada.

These roads had "stations" about ten to twenty miles apart, where the fugitive slaves were fed rested and directed on their way, often carried in covered wagons to the next station.

The Quaker line, was operated by the Quakers or Friends who were staunch Abolitionists, who gave of their money, food and protection.

The Illinois line, operated by a John Cross, was thoroughly organized.

Some ideas of the business transacted by these two lines in six or eight years, (for after the organization of the Free Soil party in 1848 they were abandoned, may be obtained from a settlement of Erasters Hussey the agent at Battle Creek, Michigan, who estimates that at least 1500 slaves, representing a million and a half dollars, were fed and forwarded by him northward. Another station agent at Schoolcraft, Michigan, assisted 1000 slaves to freedom.

- At first the "road" was operated at night for safety, but as time went on and public sentiment in favor of freedom for the slaves grew stronger, they operated in broad daylight. Some fugitives even settled close to their Quaker friends for protection and became useful and respected citizens. (A)

"When one realizes that any man, who actually engaged in the work of assisting fugitive slaves to Canada in 1840-1845, their admiration and respect for them increases, for these anti-slavery adherents or abolitionists, placed humanity above law ad because law breakers on principle. To an abolitionist a shackled body was as great an evil as a throttled speech: These brave people active in the underground railroad, were subjected under the Fugitive Slave Law of 1793, to fine and imprisonment, they were not only in danger if they assisted a slave to escape, but were required by law to lend their help to locate and return the slave to its master. But the law was powerless in many cases and the Abolitionists increased in numbers.

An agent tried to establish a station in South Bend, but gave the idea up, on account of the large number of colonizationists here, and so established the station at Bertrand, Mich., just north of South Bend, but South Bend had several loyal Abolitionists who maintained secret rooms in their houses, to help the fugitives through South Bend.

The residents of South Bend who were known to be Abolitionists and who contributed to the Underground Railroad in 1840 were-

Leander Newton, Edward B. Crocker, Almond Bughee, Thomas Bulla William Bulla, Eliakim Briggs, Solomon Palmer, Anable LaPierre, Joseph Jernegan, Aaron Webster, and a Mr. Jones, on the Terre Coupe prairies, west of South Bend: Two colored barbers, James Washington and James Sawyers, on Washington St., South Bend were solictors for funds for the "road". It is said that they would silently extend their open palm to a prospect, and the significance of the appeal was under stood and usually met with a generous response.

Solomon Palmer came to South Bend in 1840 from New York state. He had been a staunch Abolitionist in that state and at the risk of his life, attacked slavery, twice his life was endangered by angry mobs and he received scars which he carried to his grave. He was in full sympathy with the martyred John Brown and letters passed between them. On the ill fated day, Dec. 2, 1859, when the soul of John Brown took its flight, on the scaffold, the Palmer house was darkened and the family gathered in silence and sorrow during the hour of execution. In this home, many fugitives were fed and rested and sometimes driven by Mr. Palmer at night, to the next station in Michigan. This home site was just north, a few feet, of present site of old Grand Trunk depot, on Michigan Street. (B)

Edward Crocker, attorney who so nobly defended the slaves, during South Bend's Famous Fugitive Slave Case in 1849 maintained a secret room in his home, This home was considered one of the towns finest houses, being an all dawled house,

constructed without nails, (site, 131 Laporte Ave.,) He gave of his money, time and protection. He was ane of the strongest of Abolitionists. When the gold rush of 1849 so excited the country he left South Bend and followed the crowd to California where he became a millionaire. (C)

"Almond Bugbee, whose house stood on lot adjoining the present old Grand Truck depot, on Michigan and Western Ave. was a loyal citizen and powerful Abolitionist, in conversation with Mr. Liston, attorney who represented the Kentucky slave owners, during South Bend's Fugitive Slave Case 1849, said something in defence of men arrested for violating the fugitive Slave law and Liston exclaimed, "you are a traitor, a traitor to your country." Soon after the lawyers of South Bend organized a debating society and met in the old seminary. One evening a crowd gathered to listen to the debate "Colonization versus Abolition." A Mr. Reed, speaking for the Colonization, in the course of his remarks, suddenly pointed to Mr. Bugbee, who was seated with Mrs. Bugbee in the audience, and cried, "I'd rather be a horse thief than an Abolitionist" It is needless to say, that when Mr. Bugbee made a speech at the next meeting, for the opposite side, that Mr. Reed no longer desired to insult Abolitionists. (B)

STUEBEN COUNTY

Irene Cary
District # 1
July 29, 1936.

FOLKLORE
Steuben County – No. 240
Anecdotes
Anna, a Slave Girl-

Reference

From the diary of M.B. Butler, deceased, of Salem, Indiana, as recounted in his book "In the Ranks with Company A". The truth of these incidents is vouched for in a affidavit signed by himself. He kept an account of the slaves passing through his mother's station and their life stories are given by themselves. He often verified these in his contacts with other underground R.R. conductors and by visits to the places mentioned, during his service in the Union Army.

A very handsome girl with beautiful brown eyes and hair, teeth like a double row of pearls and of some of the best blood in Camden, Va.

Her master Mr. Brandon, of Camden, Va., was a reckless sport, had inherited a large plantation well stocked with negroes, mules, and fast horses. Soon he had gambled and bet too freely and during 1850-52, sold 5 field hands and Anna to the stock yards at Mobile Ala. Chained to others picked up in the neighborhood, they were shipped like so many mules to Art. Schrimpff & Co., Mobile Ala.

About a month before Anna's sale, real-estate people of Puritan stock, very sincere friends of Anna's moved to Mobile. Particularly the Van Camps were, since their daughter, Irma, and Anna had been closest of friends and when Irma was taken by fever she had died in Anna's arms.

About 6 weeks after reaching Mobile, Mr. Van Camp was passing the slave pens of Schrimpff & Co, and off in a dark corner all alone he saw a girl resembling Anna, crying & wringing her hands as if in utter despair. "Why, Anna, is it possible?" said the judge, "Are you here?" "Oh, Mr. Van Camp, God has surely sent you to me. I was sold to pay my master's gambling debts. Oh, will you save me? Can you buy me? I will serve you so faithfully and pay you back many times", and a torrent of entreaties followed which he could only reply, "You know I would never own a slave, I can't, its all wrong". "Oh, you need not call me a slave and I'll serve you just the same as long as I live. I can never survive what I am enduring now. I've been sent to the whipping post twice, stripped and given 30 lashes each time by a brute, because I couldn't eat, sing, dance, and laugh like the others. The trader says he will stop my crying or kill me. I can't stop."

Mr. Van Camp promised to see that he could do and be back in an hour. He called at the office and said in a friendly manner, "Art, what are you doing with Brandon's Anna? I passed through your cattle pen and found her off by herself crying herself to death."

"I bought her, thinking she was a choice piece of goods, but 'twas a mistake. She can't eat; cries all the time. I've had her whipped twice severely but it did no good. I hardly know what to do with her. Buy her, Judge. I'll give you a good bargain, she's a fine cook"

"I buy and own a slave, Art, and shut myself out of heaven".

"I don't know much about heaven but I'd like to sell her before she gets there."

"You'll sell her pretty soon, then, for she'll not live 48 hr. in her present condition. She is burning with fever now and so weak she can hardly stand on her feet. What is your price?"

"1,200". "No Art", "She may not live a week with the best of care then I'll have the burial expenses. I'll give 8, out of pity for her." "Call it nine, Judge". "No, eight is enough for a girl standing on the edge of the grave. Had she been a horse or even a dog, as sick as she is, you would have had all the doctors in the country to see her. I tell you, Art, she has cried and is in such despair that her brain is burning up and all you have done for her is to give her 60 lashes and threaten to kill her if she didn't stop crying. If you say eight, I'll take her home, put her to bed and send for a doctor at once. There's not a minute to lose."

"Well, take her then and good luck to you, judge."

The bill of sale was made out, Anna put in a cab and taken to the Van Camp home, place on a soft bed in a large airy room and the family physician called. He pronounced it a critical case of brain fever and prescribed absolute quiet. She never remembered how she got out of that dark room, and imagined all her experiences over and over again, until on the 8th day, she fell into a natural sleep and awoke to find Mr. Van Camp beside her bed, assuring her that she was to take Irma's place as Irma had asked them to do for her, if it were ever possible.

And so in the happy days that followed, it was decided that she should call them Father and Mother.

The most frequent visitors at the home were Mr. VanCamp's partner, Mr. Mason, his wife, John Ward, who owned a foundry and machine shop near, and a Mr. Fairchild, an old acquaintance, born and raised in the same neighborhood in Virginia.

Some three weeks after Anna's recovery, Mr. Van Camp presented her with a double locket and chain, with his and Mrs. Van Camp's portrait in the case and the lid

nicely engraved, "Anna Elnora Van Camp", on the other was engraved "from Father and Mother Van Camp". Provisions was made for her in the event of their deaths. Free papers were drawn up, signed and placed in the hands of Squire Mason.

About four years later, Mrs. Van Camp died of malarial fever and less than two weeks Mr. Van Camp followed her.

The next day after the burial, the papers left by Mr. Van Camp were taken from the safe and opened in the presence of John Ward and Anna Elnora Van Camp as directed.

There was a tender for Anna with instructions to call on John Fairchild in case of trouble, letters to Squire Mason and John Ward, warning them of a relative in Virginia who might make trouble in regard to Anna's freedom, and enclosing check for $1,500 in case it was needed for attorney's fees. A fourth paper deeded the home property and other real-estate to Anna, held in trust by Mason J. Ward for 20 years or less at their option, and receipts above Anna's expenses to be placed in a safe bank in a free state or in Canada. The envelope "Free Papers for Anna E, Van Camp" was opened and despair settled again over the girl, everything was complete except – no signature.

No lawyer in Mobile was to be intrusted with such a secret and John Fairchild was sent for. Upon his arrival, he expressed himself as follows: "This property can be held by your trustees and if we can succeed in keeping Anna beyond the reach of the other heirs a few years, all will be will" for I tell you now that as sure as there is a just God in Heaven, in less than ten years every slave will be free."

To this question" Shall we fight it out or shall I take Anna to Canada immediately before she is attacked?" Anna burst forth in a torrent of words which wound up as follows:

"Must I, the daughter of one who was once a member of Congress and later of the U.S. Senate, and my mother, the child of one who was the Governor of the great state of Virginia, be spirited away in the night like a thief from my house and the few friends I love as my life, because of my blood?

People here in Virginia talk of blood, why Sirs, my mother's mother was the daughter of one who signed the Declaration of Independence, declaring all men free and equal before God, and afterwards gave his life to make this country free. I feel as though I'd rather fight than run. I know what it is to be a slave and I know what precious freedom is."

"ANNA", said Mr. Fairchild, "I have known you, all you have aid as to your blood is true. And like your ancestors, I see you have nerve. We'll see. You shall never go back to slavery again so surely as God spares my life".

After dinner, disguised in his character as a Texas planter, John Fairchild called at the probate office pretending to have a claim against the estate of Marshall C. Van Camp, declared, and found out in the ensuing conversation, that an attachment would be gotten out for Anna as soon as the clerk discovered where she was.

Returning by a round-A-bout way to Squire Mason's, Fairchild called them together and in the presence of his own servant, Jack, told them of the search warrant and attachment to be gotten out in the following day and outlined the following plan. His servant was really a white slave-girl like Anna, browned by coloring matter and disguised further by boy's clothing. Anna was to be disguised the same way and go with Mr. Fairfield as his former "Jack" and further press his claim and discover all proceedings possible. Polk Graham, the relative referred to by Mr. Van Camp, was at the Planter's Hotel and they called upon him in regard to the "claim", found out his plans, visited the slave pens where they were expecting Anna back, and gained Squire Mason's again after the premises had been searched. Mr. Mason had told the officers about the free papers saying that he had given them to Anna and she had left.

A lawyer, John Sherman, of Ohio, having been employed by telegram to defend the real-estate, Anna packed some belongings and at 10:40 P.M., they were leaving Mobile for Lexington, Ky.

Jack's real name was Lizzie. Her story is too long for this article, but she was discovered by Fairchild being nursed by an old negress in an old cotton house the next night after she had been beaten raw, kicked, and left for dead. When she had recovered enough to stand, Fairfield had gotten her away and kept her with him 3 months. He intended stopping with the girls at a plantation 3 miles from Lexington, to get her mother and said that the "good old mother" that nursed Lizzie would be the next one conducted to Canada.

On reaching Lexington the next day, they engaged rooms for the day and a span of good drivers or about 5 P.M. At that time they drove toward all points of the compass, finally arriving near the slave quarters of the plantation where Lizzie's mother was held. Lizzie alighted and going toward the cabins soon met a colored girl to whom she gave a silver dollar and asked her to tell "Aunt Polly" to come out. "But don't tell anybody else. There's a mighty sick child down to Massa Havern. Be spry. Soon Aunt Polly approached and Lizzie said, "Is you Aunt Polly for sure?" "Yes, Sir, I is Aunt Polly". As soon as they were in the carriage, Lizzie spoke in her natural voice and the two were fairly beside themselves with joy and thanksgiving.

Reaching their rooms again about 10 P.M., Aunt Polly was blacked and a wig fitted on her shorn head. At 1.30 A.M., they left on the train for Covington, crossed to Cincinnati and rested next day at Mrs. Layman's. On the midnight express, they started for Richmond staying there with Mrs. Layman's brother, Mr. Morton. Here both girls were sick, worn out by loss of sleep and constant anxiety. For a week Aunt Polly administered warm baths, mints, catnip and many bitter herbs.

"From Richmond they were compelled to travel on the underground railroad, a slow and tedious mode of traveling, especially in the month of November." Fairfield secured a good supply of blankets and wraps and they passed through Winchester, Portland, Decatur, Ft. Wayne, Kendallville and reached our station in Salem Township in a blinding storm of sleet and snow at 4 A.M., Nov. 28, 1855, cold tired and hungry. After breakfast for an hour, Mr. Fairfield gave me a description of the trip. He had expected to go to Ft. Wayne or Battle Creek by train from Richmond but when the girls became sick he knew they should not do this. The next morning after reaching Richmond, he went to the R.R. station and found a detective handing out bills offering $350 for the apprehension of Aunt Polly. Fairfield could describe her and said he saw such a woman board a train at Cincinnati, which was the first the detective had heard concerning her. Said she just dropped out of sight Sunday evening about half past eight and after watching a few more trains he would go back to Cincinnati.

While the party slept that day, the storm raged and filled all roads. "Not until the third night were we able to move them to the next station. Mr. Farifield got nervous and anxious to be going but the girls and Aunt Polly enjoyed the delay. Anna Gave us as full a complete history of her life as time would permit, often being prompted by Mr. Fairfield, who also gave me part of the drama.

The next October, Mr. Fairfield called on us and gave us the judge's decision in the case of Graham vs. Messers Mason and Ward. The court ruled that as Anna held free papers from Mr. Van Camp, the deed to her was good. The execution of the free papers by Mr. Van Camp was sworn to by the two trustees and Mr. Mason also testified that he handed the papers to Anna and that she had left the country. The question of their not being signed was not brought out at the trial.

Traditions

Eliza of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" Passed Through Orland.

Nothing has been learned of the personality or history of the numerous slaves who were conducted through the county by means of the Underground Railroad but since towns farther south and on the same route affirm that the mother and child that inspired Harriet Beecher Stowe's famous work was passed north through their towns to Canada, the belief is held that she was secreted, cared for and conducted on by citizens of Orland. Two houses still standing and occupied were altered by their owner's, Russel Brown and S. U. Clark to make hiding places for fugitive slaves. The Russell Brown house which stands opposite the M.E. Church had a concealed stair way built form the cellar direct to a room in the rood over the wood-shed, the room having no connection with the rest of the house. The Clark house had a large flat stone loosened in the cellar wall and which was taken out to provide entrance into an excavation under another part of the house. A large cup-board common in basements was placed in front of the loosened stone.

Irene Cary
District 1
July 18, 1936.

FOLKLORE
Steuben County – No. 240
Anecdotes

References

From the diary and other accounts of Lieut. M. B. Butler of Salem Township, concerning his services on the underground R.R. operating from the home of his widowed mother Mary Butler. This log house was located 1½ miles north, 1½ miles west of Salem Center on the farm now owned by John Parrell of Angola.

Concerning John Fairfield

John Fairfield, a Virginian and son, a wealthy slave-holder came to our station late in the fall of 1856 with 20 men, 4 women and 4 children, all fugitive slaves. They had been hotly pursued for many day but had gained sufficient advantage in the mountains to confound their pursuers. There John Fairfield had secreted them in a cane for weeks while the forest was fired and the search went on. After reaching Canada they were holding a service of Thanksgiving to God when Fairfield exclaimed, "This one has doubly paid me for risking my life, my liberty, and my fortune for God's very poorest of the poor."

The first slaves her abducted belonged to his father, the next lot to his uncle, and after that he traveled all over the slave states and when he found a cruel brutal master he relieved him of his slaves. No abolitionist raised and living in the North could equal him in his hatred and denunciation of slavery.

At his majority, he inherited a fortune from his mother which he assured us he had dedicated, with his life, to his Master. He regarded the fortune blood money, as it came from the slave of a large plantation of slaves. He had been shot at several times and at that time there was a reward of $500.00 offered for his body. Up to that time, late in 1856, he assured me that he had never lost a fugitive.

Curtiss, the slave boy, as Elmer C. Basset, reached or station during the year 1854 or 55, and I sat up very nearly all night listening eagerly to the story of his life which I shall try to set down.

About 1831, among the slaves advertised for sale with the estate of the deceased Enos Brown, Mobile Ala., were Edna, aged 23, and her son Curtiss aged 4, both white, very handsome and intelligent, moved by the mother's most urgent entreaties, the boy was brought by John Ward, a friend of John Fairfield and his promise given to his mother

hat he would educate him as a machinist and engineer and set him free at the age of 24. This so relieved the mother, that she was resigned to her fate when struck off at $1,900 to one Warren Hanna of Hebron, Ala.

However, John Fairfield looked after her in his way and after some months, she reached Canada and established herself as a milliner and dressmaker.

One day, 4 years later, Curtiss, standing in the auction room chance to tell John Ward of his memories of that sale, not knowing who the beautiful girl was who crowded forward as he was struck off and with tears streaming down her face kissed him and handed him over to his new master. Then he learned that she was his mother, safely waiting for him somewhere, when he should be grown up.

At 20 years of age, Curtiss, had had a fine business education, was a skilled machinist and could write and speak French and English equally well. About this time, the manager of the foundry and machine shop of John Ward, died. He had been Curtiss' tutor and as proud and interested in him as a father. At John Ward's request, he told Curtiss that his mother was Edna Dryer, a milliner and dressmaker of Windsor, Canada and handed the managership of the plant over to him. Then from his own money he handed him $1000 in notes on the Bank of England which was to be used only in case of emergency and 2 revolvers for defense use only.

Three years later, John Ward was proud to sell the plant to a Mr. Murray, a veritable Shylock, who first demanded the services of Curtiss one year and later refused to accept the contract unless the slave Curtiss were included for life. Ward had to agree and bid Curtiss good-bye with advice about the changing of his appearance and where the final business would be transacted making it clear without saying so that Curtiss was to run away and that he should like him to hear the demands and bargaining of Mr. Murray.

It was Saturday afternoon and Curtiss quickly put everything in order at the plant giving each foreman his orders for Monday's work. Then after supper, he shaved his beard, dressed in clothes he had never worn before, disguised his hand writing, packed clothes and money, and with the gift revolvers in either hip pocket and his old one in his belt, he sat down to wait for the time agreed upon with his cab man, a free negro.

Mr. Ward had purposely left his transom open between the room where the final papers were to be signed by Curtiss' and when Mr. Ward's acquiescence to the demands of Mr. Murray were finally heard, Curtiss passed quietly out of his room to the street, a fugitive slave.

On Sunday morning Murray was informed at the plant that Curtiss attended church on the other side of the city and was usually gone all day. Calling at Mr. Ward's he was informed that that gentleman was ill and could not be seen.

Monday morning Curtiss was not to be found at the plant and Mr. Ward's doctor had given instructions to admit no one to see him. By noon, Murray was satisfied that

Curtiss had run away and sent telegrams to all cities, R.R. stations and hotels along routes usually taken by runaways. Then he had 1,000 hand bills printed, offering $500 reward for his apprehension.

Curtiss, traveling with a servant, a hired free negro, spent Saturday night at Mandian, 130 miles North of Mobile and then left for Jackson, Mississippi, then to Monroe, La., when he decided to travel by covered cab to St. Louis. Here, for the first time he read his own handbill. Calling for the landlord, he told him that he had a warrant for "that fellow" and would like his aid. If he would make inquiries and learned anything which proved of use when telegraphed to Mason & Brown, Galt House, Louisville, Ky., he would guarantee him $100.00. The landlord replied that he didn't deal much in that line but if he did he would go to Vincennes or Evansville, Indiana, as abolitionists were as thick as maggots on a dead horse there", and all the niggers made for such places. The advice was taken and a conductor of the underground R.R. found Vincennes.

Then Mr. VanDuzen examined the registers of hotels in the city and found Murry of Mobile and a U.S. Marshall had registered at one for dinner 4 days before. At this news Curtiss felt the hair of his head rising to stand straight up, and summoned all his will power to follow the advice of his old master "to keep cool under any circumstances".

After 6 days spent in the pleasant homes of underground R.R. investigators, a telegram was sent to Richmond, Indiana asking, "Are there any wild geese at Richmond?" The answer, "There were a few days ago. They've gone North". on the night of the 7th day, Elmer C. Bassett stepped aboard a coach of the underground R.R. on a night express and was conveyed to Richmond free, no one would accept one cent of pay.

At Mr. Martin's, Richmond, he slept until about 5 P.M. to receive the news that a U.S. marshall and another gentleman were in the city. By the midnight express, he reached Cincinnati and the house of Mr. Martin's sister, Mrs. Layman. To her were told briefly the facts of his life, that his white father had sold himself and his slave mother to a man who had soon died. How he, through his entreaties, had been bought by a fine master, educated, and then sold on account of circumstances the master could not control.

Heartily welcomed and allowed to pay his board here, he remained for a month before news came that the coast was clear at Richmond. While making his farewells to a girl student in the back parlor of the house, he heard 2 men enter the front parlor of the house and recognized the coarse voice of Mr. Murray. Securing his suit case from his room and his 3 revolvers and wrapped in the girl's hooded cloak and veil, the two hurried through an alley to a nearby livery stable and soon after Curtiss was aboard a western bound train, the girl Florence, soon to be seized and sold, returned to aid in the search of the house by the 2 men.

Reaching Richmond again, Mr. Martin started north with him in a carriage and here the benefits of his early trining in target practice with revolver came into use. They were soon pursued by 5 horsemen and forced to shoot it out. Curtiss, using both hands equally well, dropped the 4 horses and wounded three of the men. The battle then had

lasted for a distance of 4 miles, and the men evidently convinced that Curtiss would not be taken alive and decided to abandon further risk just to capture his body. Mr. Martin, being a friend, carried no arms but occupied himself with the driving. This was the only difficulty of that nature, he even experienced, we were told several years later.

Curtiss reached our station 3 weeks later this and in a short time reached Canada. I have had many letters from him, the first one received after about a month, gave me the news that he found his mother the next day after reaching Windsor and having passed the necessary examination, now held a position as engineer on a passenger train at $70.00 per month."

Florence.

Very early one frosty morning about a few years later, two women, one looking entirely white, were brought to our station. They were shivering with cold "and well nigh exausted from many successive nights of hard travel. As soon as possible a hot breakfast was served them, then Mother took them to her own room and snugly tucked them in bed." Not until the third day did they hardly leave their bed and room.

On the afternoon of the third day, I wrote up their histories. The older one was Miss Quincy. Had escaped from a very beautiful estate at Bowling Green, Ky. Her master had been kind, but at his death, the estate and slaves were to be sold at auction. Miss Quincy had been hotly pursued as she was beautiful and therefore of high value. The two girls had met at Richmond and there finally eluded Miss Quincy's pursuers and finally arrived in Canada.

The younger one, Florence, had suffered much and I will set down her story at some length. Her mother had been bought as a small child by a Scotch couple and treated as one of the family. Her father was a white slave-holder, her mother a practically white slave, who fell in love with her and after his mother and father's deaths before she was out of her teens, lived with her and always introduced her as his wife.

When twins, Florence and Lawrence were born, free papers were made out for all three and kept in the family safe seldom thought of. They were not missed until after the father's death.

A tutor was always employed for the children until they were ready for high school and college, when they were sent to Cincinnati and boarded in the home of Mr. Layman's friend.

During their last term at the College, news came of the father's sudden death and the next day after the funeral, the mother and children were seized by the sheriff, put in irons and sold at auction. The free papers having mysteriiusly disappeared, Florence was the first to go. Because of the high spirit so plainly shown by her, the slave traders were not anxious to bid and she went to a brute "the most contemptible of the whole throng".

Allowed to take some good clothes and photographs of the family, she contrived while assembling there to thrust her six shooter Colt's revolver into a pocket and veiled well, started for the train with her new master just as Lawrence was put in the block.

On the train, the man left her after awhile to talk with 2 others standing in the rear of the car. As they entered Covington, Ky., the train ran through a switch wrecking the car and killing the three men who were standing. Florence had only slight bruises and scratches and joined a group who were being taken to Cincinnati. Arriving there, she went immediately to her old rooming place at Mr. Layman's and sobbing out her story, begged for help. Mr. Martin was expected from Richmond and that night took Florence back with him engaging a berth for her on the sleeper.

Arriving at the Quaker settlement, the kindness and good will extended quite overpowered the girl. There was danger, of course, detectives had been in the neighborhood for 2 weeks, searching for Miss Quincy of Bowling Green for whom a big reward was offered. They expected to send her that night by the underground R.R. and Florence was given her choice to proceed with her or stay. The Friend's plans seemed to entail less risk if she waited to rest herself, so she decided to go on.

About 7:30 a covered carriage containing a passenger disguised as the fugitive from Bowling Green, Ky., set out from a neighbors and drove north. About an hour afterward, 4 horsemen rode by on the run in the same direction. "Now", said Mr. Martin, we'll try our dark boys". In about 30 minutes, they were off, two armed men sitting with Mr. Martin on the front seat.

Near daylight, they alighted and were scattered through the day, keeping this up until about 3 A.M. during Art. When they reached our place, Florence, so cold and tired, she could hardly stand. On the afternoon of the third day, the girls were able to be about and I showed them my memorandum book containing the histories of the runaway slaves who had been harbored and conveyed on from here. She read the account of Curtiss' life and though it was very harrowing to her to recount it, than gave me the story of her life.

The fourth night as dark a one as ever was, Stephen, my cousin and I took them on to Coldwater, Michigan, reaching there at 4 A.M. where they remained during the day and on the third morning after arrived in Canada.

Lawrence.

On the morning of Sept. 20, 1862, I was ordered to the wagon train. Having the opportunity soon, I took out my diary and had just finished writing, when a fine looking young man came up, dressed very cheaply and evidently quite exhausted.

He asked all about Murfreesboro, through which we had just passed and as his face seemed vaguely familiar, I questioned him and found that he was born at Hampton Center, Ky., and educated at Cincinnati, leaving there about 5 years before. As we talked

on, I began to suspicion that this boy might, be Florence's brother and further conversation bore this out. He had known nothing of her since she was sold and only that his mother was bought by a wealthy planter living at Murfreesboro, and having escaped his master, he was trying to locate her.

I secured a place for him with Gen. Hawkins who paid a groom well and gave him Florence's address. She was then married to Curtiss or Elmer Bassett, as this was his name, and her happiness was almost beyond expression when she knew that Lawrence was free and well.

Along in Jan. 1863, I was taken with the hard chill and having been ailing for sometime, was ordered to the Spence Hospital which was the abandoned home of general Spence of the Rebel Army. A few slaves had managed to stay behind, one a woman of about 45 whom no one would call colored, was our main stay as nurse. And to her (Aunt Rose) and Prentiss ., my Brother, who who came to see me, I owe my life.
As I got better and was about to be discharged on account of my health, I drew from Aunt Rose, her life story in the belief that I might be of aid to her, as indeed I was, for she proved to be the mother for whom Lawrence was searching. The reunion that I was able to bring about helped me to feel that I had done all I could to repay the debt I owed her.

Plans were made and by the time I left for home, Lawrence had practically decided to go with his mother to Cincinnati to claim Ruth Layman, his sweetheart, at last to finish his law course and locate there. Florence and Curtiss were thinking of selling their property and coming to the milder climate of southern Indiana, or Ohio as soon as the war was over. Florence had taught music, painting and drawing in Canada before her marriage.

On Aug. 17, 1863, Lawrence received a letter from Florence saying that they had sold out and would be in Cincinnati by Sept. 1, to start a new machine chop and desired him to take an interest in the business.

Arriving in Cincinnati with his mother, all was soon arranged between him and Ruth Layman and on the day on which the Bassetts would arrive, they were to be married.

Irene Cary
District 1
February 15, 1936
ORLAND

Fall term 1854 will start September 4. Board in private families $1.50 per week. Tuition for twelve week terms. Arithmetic, reading, writing, English grammar, geography $3.00 natural and mental philosophy, algebra, chemistry, history, physiology, rhetoric $4.00. Modern language $6.00. The expense of sweeping, warning, and repairing damaged will be charged to scholars as at Ontario and other schools." (C)

At the time the Fugitive Slave Law was passed Orland was a prominent station in the Underground R.R. The eastern and main one of Indiana. A station on the same line farther south states that "Eliza" of Uncle Tom's cabin fame passed there so no doubt she was harboured at Orland. (Forth Picture of Grandmother's story Centennial celebration Orland 1934) Two well secreted rooms still exist in the town. Susan Salisbury, deceased, reported that sometimes 15-20 negroes would be hidden in a chamber having a narrow stairs by itself. This was in the old house of Russel Brown where she roomed. In the S.U. Clark home next to his wagon and carriage factory, a removal stone at the back of a cupboard allowed slaves to pass through to a space beneath the other part of the house. This might have been forgotten but for the stating of this fact by Mrs. Newton to the occupants of the house during her last years. S.U. Clark is recorded as parading his slaves before the house of Dr. Marsh, U.S. Deputy Marshall. Others followed suit. Capt. Barry and several others were taken to Indianapolis for trial. All got clear except Capt. Barry. He was fined $1000. No one knows of its ever being paid. Mass meetings were held a Mr. Foster a noted anti-slavery Speaker and his weife lectured at one of there when Dr. marsh labeled. "Southern Blood Hound" was burned in effigy. Marsh tried to get hold of the dummy but a powerful man allen Fox, made short work of him. He lived for a time in the "old Ladies Home" building but at that time of this incident owned and lived in the house now occupied by Dr. Albert Goodale. Soon after this he left Orland and died in the Sandwich Islands. (C)

In five days after Lincoln's call for volunteers soldiers the boys from Millgrove had more than filled their quota and a company was enlisted and drilling. Owing to slow communication the state quota was full and the company broke up many enlisting elsewhere Lt. Irenus McGowan wounded at Shiloh, Liet Oscar Sabin, S.E. sabin, Samuel Coribee, E.A. Parker, one of the number dying in Andersonville prison. Company B. was raised at Orland the School Principal being captain. A big dinner was served them by the town on the day they were to go, in the grove which was around the back of the hotel site. S.*. croner of the main street intersection. The Red, White and Blue" "Battle Cry of Freedom". "The Old Union Wagon" were sung, speeches were made boodbyes said, and the boys climbed into wagons for the ling ride to Fo rt Wayne. Soldiers aid societies were formed and Frank A. Salisburg remembers of seeing his father pack boxes the size of an ordinary dinning room table with bundles of clothing and food sent it by neighbors or gathered up by his wife with horse and buggy.

Knights of the Golden Circle met secretly and the story goes a delegate was sent from the vicinity to help fire the city of Chicago.

Pearl Roberts
District I
May 7, 1936
File #22-A
POINTS OF INTEREST

Historical
Underground Railway Station
Salem Center

(A) History of Northwest Indiana, Vol. III Lowin Publishing Co. Chi-N.Y. 1920
(B) History of Steuben County InterState Publishing Co. 1885

****

Salem center is located on a gravel road about 5 miles south of U.S. #20 and 7 miles west of Angola. At one time an Underground Railway Station was located at this point. (B)

SWITZERLAND COUNTY

Beulah Van Metre
Clark County, Ind.
District # 5

SWITZERLAND COUNTY
UNDERGROUND RAILRAOD

Reference- A- Consultant-Mrs. A. V. Danner- Pres. Of Historical Society Vevay, Ind.

The main or leading underground railroad route of Switzerland County crossed the Ohio River at and near Vevay. From there it passed through Mount Sterling, through Cross Plains of Ripley County onto Napoleon of Ripley County. This route leads through Indianapolis, (A)

There was another underground railroad of Switzerland County. That was a fact. It entered Craig township somewhere along the Ohio River, probably near Lamb, and left Craig township some where on the west bo rder. This line united with Ridge and went on to Napoleon, which lead to Indianapolis.(A)

Switzerland County Underground Railroad.

——— Route of Underground Railroad

- - - - Probable Route of Underground Railroad

TIPTON COUNTY

WINDFALL,

Underground RR Station, Tipton Co.

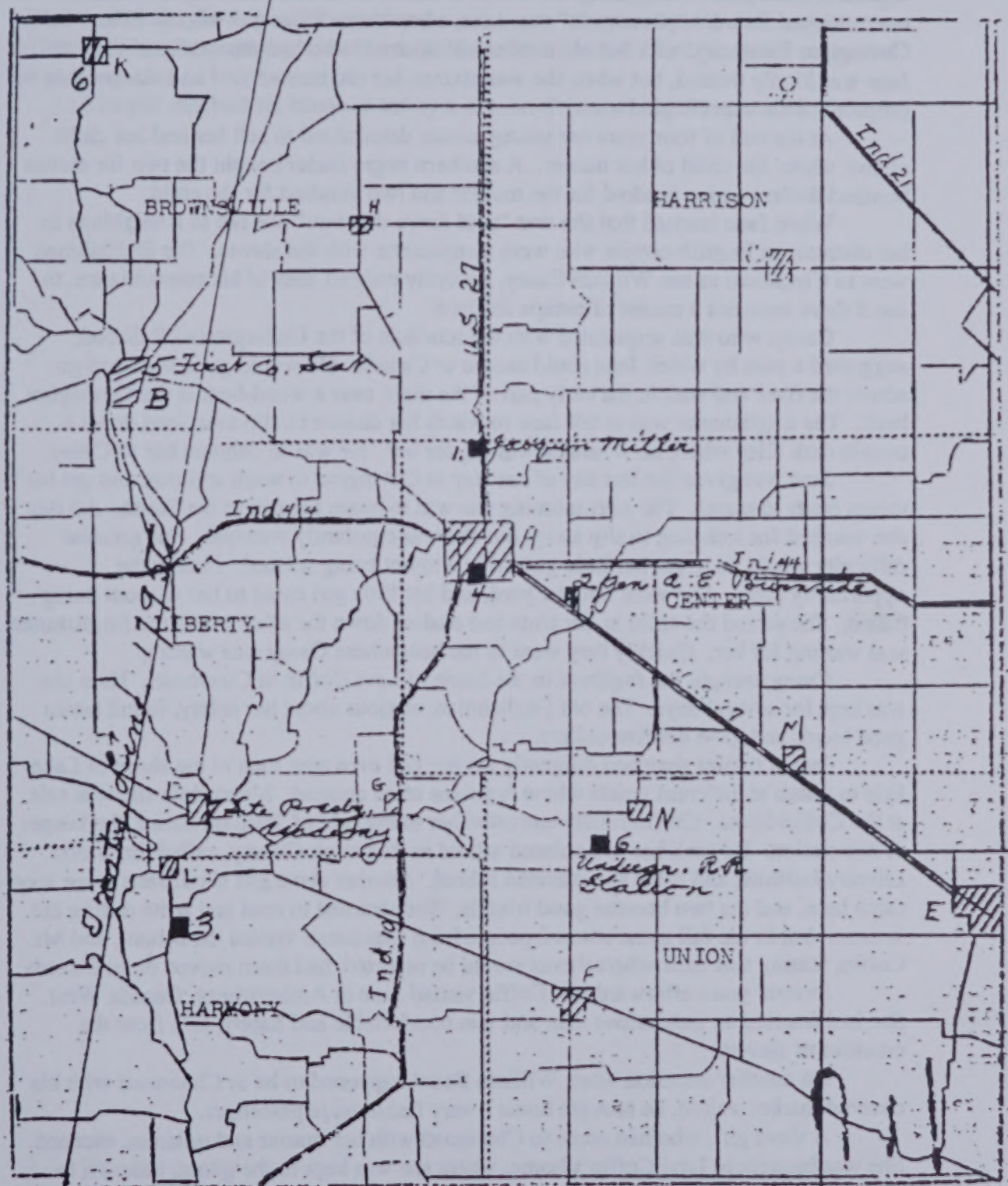
REFERENCE:

A. Roscoe Shockney, Greentown, Indiana R. R. 1, farmer

An unde.ground railroad station is located three miles north, three miles east from Windfall, Indiana, on the far m of O.J. Dean. When this underground railroad station was in used, Mr. Roscoe Shockney tells the story of an adventure that took place on this farm during the time the underground railroad station was in use. Mr. John Fellow let a family of negroes move into his log cabin on his farm. One night while all were asleep, rioters stoned this log cabin, one of the rocks hitting one of the negro children on top of the head. There is still some marks on top of the building which calls back this incident. This was a colored man by the name of Darry Coplan, and his wife and two sons. This underground railroad station was the one located between Noblesville and Marion, Indiana. Many persons out of pity for the escaped slaves banded themselved together as Mr. Fellow had done, making this log cabin an underground railroad station on his farm. Hundreds of trembling fugitives owed their liberty to the quickness and secrecy of this peculiar system of travel. Many run-a-way slaves made their e cape to Canada by this method. This hous is still standing and has been remodeled. I believe this to be true because Mr. Roscoe Shockney lives just across the road, was the son-in-law of Mr. John Fellow, who was the owner of this log cabin at that time. (A)

UNION COUNTY

UNION COUNTY INDIANA



A. Liberty
B. Brownsville
C. Kitchel
D. Dunlapsville
E. College Corner
F. Billingsville
G. Roseburg
H. Clifton
K. Philomath
L. Quakertown
M. Cottage Grove
N. Salem
O. Witts Station

William Beard Station—Union County

William Beard was a friend of Levi Coffin, who while he was living in Cincinnati, entrusted many difficult escapes to Beard's wisdom. One of the most interesting of Beard's "passengers" was Jane, a handsome slave girl who lived in Covington, Kentucky, with her old master and mistress who had moved from Virginia. Jane was kindly treated, but when she was sixteen her old master died and she became property of his unprincipled son.

At the end of four years her young master determined to sell her and her child, almost white, the child of her master. A southern negro trader cought the two for eleven hundred dollars—nine hindred for the mother and two hundred for the child.

When Jane learned that she was "sold down the river" she ran to a neighbors in her distress, an English couple who were sympathetic with the slaves. The Englishman went to Cincinnati to see William Casey, a worthy colored man of his acquaintance, to see if there were not a means of escape for Jane.

Casey, who was acquainted with the schedule of the Underground Railroad, suggested a plan by which Jane could escape to Canada. He would get a skiff and go across the river and wait in the early part of the night near a wood-boat at the Covington bank. The Englishman was to tell Jane to watch her chance to slip away and down a certain dark alley where he would be waiting for her. He was to conduct her to Casey.

Jane was given the last day of her stay in Covington to wash and iron and get her things ready to travel. The next morning she was to begin her trip to the South. All day she watched for a chance to slip away, but she was constantly watched. Her greatest difficulty would be to get her little girl away without being noticed. Finally the opportunity came. She went into the yard, and her little girl came to her without being called. She seized the child in her arms and dashed down the alley where the Englishman was waiting for her. Quickly they went to the boat where Casey was waiting.

Casey brought the fugitives to the home of Levi Coffin in Cincinnati. Here she was kept for several days. The old Englishman, anxious about her safety, found her in good hands and gave her five dollars.

Jane's master searched diligently for her and even sent men to the shore of Lake Erie to watch at different points where fugitives often crossed. Meanwhile she was safe at the Coffin home. Coffin finally entrusted her to the care of William Beard, the keeper of this station. He took her to a colored school in Randolph County, called the Union Literary Institute, and there she attended school. Another slave girl about Jane's age soon came here, and the two became good friends. Both learned to read and write during the summer, but in the fall some colored people from Cincinnati visited the school, and Mr. Coffin, fearing that their whereabouts would be reported, had them moved on to Canada.

Several years afterward Mr. Coffin visited Jane in Amherstburg, Canada West. She had married an industrious man and was comfortable and happy, safe from the cruelties of slavery.

On another occasion when William Beard happened to be in Cincinnati with his covered market wagon, he brought home a very fashionable passenger.

A slave girl, who had come to Cincinnati with her master and mistress, escaped. She was brought to Levi Coffin's home, where she was kept in the garret, unkown to anyone else in the household but Mr. Coffin and his wife. She was searched for so

carefully that they began to despair of an opportunity of sending her on her way to Canada. At last Aunt Kate Coffin carried out a clever plan. She dressed herself in fashionalbe clothes and made a rag baby, carefully covering its face with a veil. She dressed the slave girl in a neat nursemaid's uniform, and giving her the rag baby to carry, sallied forth from the house followed by the nurse girl. They walked to the home of William Fuller, an abolitionist, and here William Beard called with his market wagon for the passenger.

The girl reached his house in safety and soon afterward was forwarded to Canada.

Location of Underground Railroad Stations

5. Highway 27 southeast of the William Beard Station.

This old brick home was once the home of the Maxwells, who operated an Underground Railroad station. Fugitives were often hidden in the attic. To this station they came from Bartholomew and Decatur counties on the west or from Cincinnati on the southeast, for the hills between here and Lawrenceburg made traveling the direct route very difficult.

Dist 4. Union County Underground Railway.
Union County.

Points of Interest.
Dorothy Woodworth.

References. A. Leland Bond, Attorney Liberty, Indiana.
B. Z. Stanton, operator of general store, Quakertown, Ind.
C. Miss Marie Card, curator, Historical Museum, Court House, Liberty
D. The Writer.

GARDNER WADELL HOUSE: The dwelling house called the old Gardner Wadell home, is located directly south for a distance of five miles, on State Road 101 from Liberty. At this point one turns to the west on to a country road for approximately one half mile, this same road then turning south at the top of a very steep hill. At the bottom of this hill, past a small lane leading to the left stands a large brick house, two stores high, with and attic, and built in the style of very early pioneer architecture, that is no porches, doorways leading directly onto the ground, and a great many small square windows. Before the inside of the house was remodled, a stairway at the south end of the station, concealed a closet, where a trap door led to a pit hidden underneath the floor. Here the slaves were sagely hidden. The house is now painted a rather dirty dull red. An interesting fact at the present time is that the Kentuckians living there are blessed with three sets of twins, but know little or nothing about the history of their present home. (A-D)

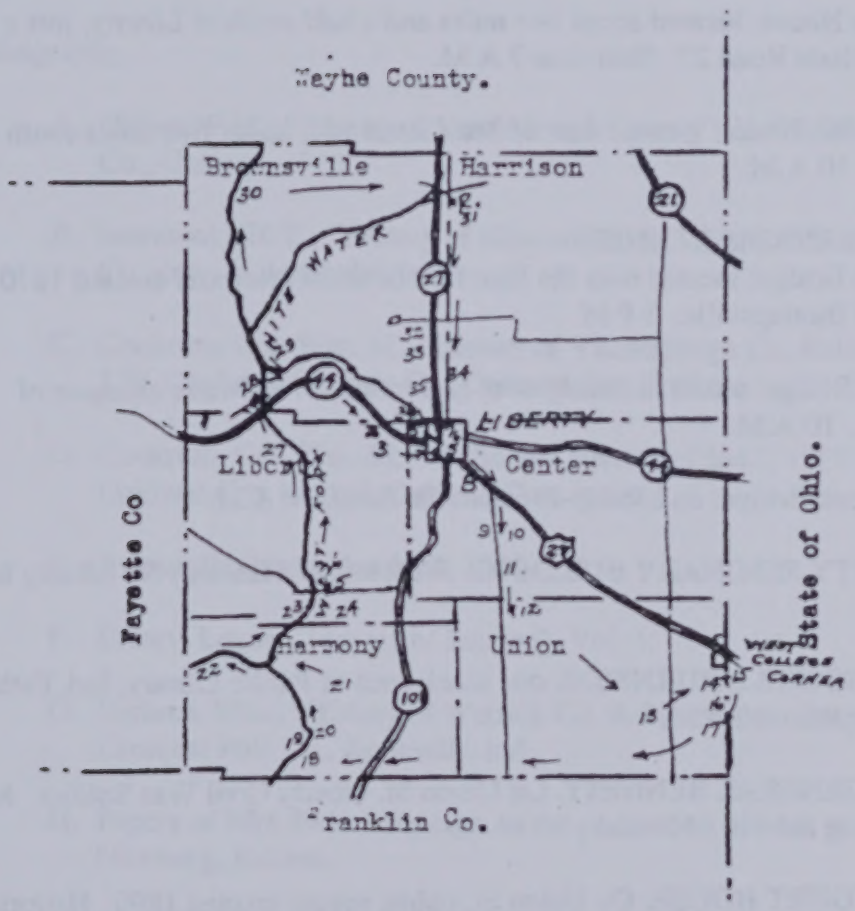
ROGER LOGUE HOUSE: This old brick mansion is a beautiful, respectful, lovely home at the present time, and it is located about one mile and a half on state Road 27 from Liberty, then one turns south at the first cross roads, and this house is the second house on the west side of the road. It is white, with a green lawn, and green trimmings on the wooden parts of the house. The inside trimmings of this station has also been remodeled. The closet that once concealed the stairway which led to the attic is completely gone. However, the two small windows, peeping beneath the eaves, are still there at each end of the house. One can easily imagine dark faces peering out at the first showing of dawn, after an all night flight from one station to another. This station is located on the heart of the Quaker neighborhood and this same road passes the old Friends church and the Old Quaker grave yard, hence the anti slave reaction in this disrrich. (A-B-D)

HOLLIS MAXWELL HOUSE: Not far from the last station mentioned continuing on state road 27, turning south at the cross roads again, taking next county road turning west, this house is on the left side of the road. A large old brick, similar to the others stations and was the old home place of Leo Maxwell, now called the Hollis Maxwell home. This station still retains the old hidden stairway and the attic where the slaves were put. It is usually considered the most likely one to visit when on a tour, as very little of this station has been changed like the others. It is similar in architecture to that pioneer period and it seems from observation that all there stations would be well adapted to the purpose for which they were used, Harmony Center and Union Townships seem to be the district where there stations are all located, however, it is thought that

there night possibley be a station in the north part of the county, but no authentic material show this to date. (C-A-D)

Underground RR.
(in " folder)

Union Co.



STATE & NATIONAL HIGHWAYS

COUNTY ROADS (IMPROVED)

(5) - POINT OF INTEREST

Union Co.

Photographic Points of Interest.
Dorothy Woodworth.

UNDERGROUND RAILWAY HOMES.

Hollis Maxwell Home: located south of Liberty about two miles on State Road 27. Best time to Photograph 10 A.M.

Roger Logue House: located about two miles and a half south of Liberty, just a short distance off State Road 27. Best time 7 A.M.

Gardner Wadell House: located west of State Road 101, about five miles south of Liberty, Ind. 10 A.M.

COVERED BRIDGES IN UNION.
Dunlapsville Bridge: located over the East fork of the Whitewater erected 1870 half mile southwest of Bunlapsville. 3 P.M.

Brownsville Bridge: oldest in county over east fork of Whitewater entrance of Brownsville. 10 A.M.

Richland Creek Bridge: on Liberty-Brownsville Road. 10 A.M.

OLD LIBERTY SEMINARY BUILDING. West end of Seminary St. Liberty Ind. 3 P.M.

HOME OF EGGHILL BURNSIDE: one block west of Public Library, Ind. Father of General Burnside. 10 A.M.

HOME OF GENERAL BENNETT. On Union St. Liberty Civil Was Soldier. Made Brig General during the war. 10 A.M.

LIBERTY COURT HOUSE. On Union St, public square erected 1890. Historical Museum. Bedford Stone. Beautiful and artistic design. 4 P.M.

COCKEFAIR HOMESTEAD. More than a century old. Two miles from Everton, Ind.

COCKEFAIR MILL. First woolen mill in Indiana. 10 A.M.

7 (File no.)
Dist. # 11
8 Counties in Southwestern Indiana

UNDERGROUND RAILWAY IN SOUTHWESTERN INDIANA

By S. C. Dixon
March 25, 1936

Bibliography.

A. Gilbert, F.M., "History of Vanderburgh County", Vol. 1. Pioneer Pub. Co., Chicago, 1910.

B. Stormont, Gil R., "History of Gibson County", 1914. B.F. Bowen & Co., Inc., Indianapolis, Ind.

C. Cockrum, Col. Wm. M., "History of Vanderburgh Co. Railroad, 1915. J.W. Cockrum Printing Co., Oakland City, Indiana.

D. Cockrum, Col. Wm. M., "A Pioneer History of Ind.", 1907. Press of Oakland City Journal, Oakland City, Indiana.

E. Evansville Press, March 22, 1936.

F. Essary, Logan, "History of Indiana", Vol. 1.

G. Fortune, Wm., "History of Warrick Co. & Prom inent People", 1881. Crescent Pub. Co., Boonville, Ind.

H. Papers of Mrs. Eldora Raleigh, in the possession of Mrs. Angile Willit, Newburg, Indiana.

I. Samuel C. Dixon, 3013 West Franklin Str., Evansville, Ind., Observant And Writer.

7 (file no.)
Dist. # 11
Eight Counties in Southwestern Indiana

UNDERGROUND RAILWAY IN SOUTHWESTERN INDIANA

The Ohio River was the dividing line between slave and free territory being designated as such by the ordinance of 1787. Many people opposed to slavery came here because all land north of the Ohio River was free territory. Many slave sympathizers came north of the river to establish a friendly attitude towards slavery. They had two reasons for doing this, first, it would be more difficult for their slaves to escape if people north of the Ohio sympathized with slavery. Second, if people in this state were slavery sympathizers it it might be possible to overrule the Ordinance of 1787 and keep slaves in Indiana.

Slaves along the Kentucky shore took advantage of this free country just north of them. Occasionly some better educated slave would get across the Ohio and start north to a safer country. The slave owner would organize a posse and with his bloodhounds begin hunting for his property. Many times they were caught, taken back, and severly whipped.

Often, when a runaway slave was caught, in order to punish him more severely he was sold to some southern cotton plantation, a place all slaves dreaded.

People along the Ohio observed unjust treatment of slaves by the owners. The more radical ones began to be friendly to the colored man as he evaded his owner, by hiding the runaway. As the opposition toward slavery grew, these people organized, forming the underground railway.

The underground railroad was very well organized and it's strength was in it's secrecy. They had a superintendent in each state. John T. Hanover was superintendent in Indiana and was known as John Henson, by people in this part of the state. They had stations or depots, conductors and agents in their organizations. The railway or routes ran along back woods, along swamps, or through the least traveled sections. The conductors who acted as guides, knew every road and path through the country which they worked. The depot was a house, cellar, or barn of a friendly person. The slave stayed in the depot during the daytime. He was also fed, protected, clothed, and in many cases given a purse containing twenty-five dollars to aid him when he reaches Canada.

Agents, whose work was the most hazardous, worked among the slaves on plantations. They would appear in the role of peddlers, prospectors, or in anyway to gain

friendship of owner and faith of the slaves. After working for some time, making weekly visits in some localities, the agent chose a likable slave and gained his confidence (they had found that a slave would rather die than break confidence of a friend) he would then inquire of the slave his idea of escaping to freedom. If the reply was favorable he suggested a meeting place for that night or in the near future. The agent would have several negroes at this meeting who wanted to escape from slavery. Definite plans would be made for the escape and at the appointed place and time they all would meet and he escorted them to the Ohio. Ferrymen along the Ohio usually posing as fishermen kept an all-night watch for light signals from the Kentucky shore. They hurriedly went to the place where the signal had been displayed and took aboard their load of fugitives, which they ferried to the Indiana shore. Here they were transferred to the conductors and taken to the nearest station.

There were six important routes passing through the counties of the Pocket.

Crossing near Mt. Vernon and following the plank road to New Harmony or crossing near the Mouth of the Wabash, following that river to New Harmony. The people of that town were very friendly to the fugitive. From New Harmony they followed the Wabash up into the state, converging with other routes. The keel boat often had fugitive stow-aways aboard.

The second route was near Diamond Island and West Franklin. After crossing the river the fugitive followed the present St. Phillips Road, through Big Creek flats into Armstrong Township in Vanderburgh County, where Patrick Calvert's cellar was used as a station. If the fugitive was unable to reach this station in one night he hid in the cane brakes of Big Creek flats, about half way between West Franklin and Calvert Station. From Calvert Station they were taken to Colonel J.W. Cockrum's home, just east of Oakland City, Indiana.

There were several crossing points between Henderson and Evansville but those who crossed at these places used friends in Evansville for their protection. The Cellar under the stable at the home of Willard Carpenter, was used as a station, his colored host being in charge. The free colored people in Evansville also aided escaped slaves. From Evansville they were taken to Colonel Cockrum's at Oakland City, by way of the present Petersburg Road. The towpath of Wabash Erie Canal was followed by many fugitives, who were attempting to escape without the aid of the underground railway.

The next route was from the mouth of Green River and at Newburgh, following the plank road to Boonville. Another route in the same vicinity was at the mouth of the Cypress Creek and follows that creek to the vicinity of Boonville where it converged with the other two mentioned routes. From this point the route went to the homes of John Hill or James Caswell, near Lynnville, then on to Colonel Cockrum's at Oakland City.

The fifth route was at Rockport through Selvin or PolkPatch, as it was called then, on to Oakland City. From Oakland City the fugitives were taken to Petersburg and were placed in the coal bank of Dr. Posey. They remained at that place until they had sufficient numbers for shipment north.

The fugitive traveled from station to station under the cover of darkness. It was a common occurrence to meet a wagon (after dark) with two armed men and the rear covered with straw, hay, fishing rigging or anything bulky yet not heavy. In order that a fugitive might know the stations, should he not be accompanied by a guide, they were marked by a white post, usually in front of the house near the road. It appeared to be merely a hitching post. On the back side was a small cross carved into it. This could be very easily felt at night yet not noticeable during the day.

People in this part of the state who believed in slavery had spies out to detect the members of the underground railroad. They often organized posses to capture the fugitive for the reward which was offered. A slave owner would appear in the locality and employ the sheriff, who according to his oath of office had to go, and several other men who hunted slaves for pay. The posse being organized, the slave hunt was begun in which they were usually unsuccessful, due to carefully laid plans of the railroad. Often if a conductor and fugitive found themselves in close quarters, some friends came to their aid. They helped the conductor by joining the searching posse, misdirecting them. In several instances posses were attacked by white people, with blackened faces, and driven back to Evansville, the place where most of the posses were organized. Marshall Gavitt, sheriff of Vanderburgh County, was one of the most unjust and cruel slave hunters in this section.

Another custom practiced here was kidnapping free negroes and taking them into slave territory. Occasionally a man, claiming to be a southern planter, would appear, accompanied by several local men, with papers describing some colored person who had lived in the neighborhood for several years. The planter called on the colored person usually at night and presented his claim. The negro was forced to go, the money being divided among the supposed planter and his helper. These papers which were presented were usually made out by some person in the neighborhood and printed in some town in an adjoining county. The planter was usually some stranger who made his living kidnapping negroes.

In 1820 Twin boys were born to the Gothard family, free negroes, living on Diamond Island. In 1824 this family moved to Armstrong Township, about half a mile south of Calvert's Chapel. In 1825 three men, names unknown with the exception of the leader, whose name was Lynn, stole these boys taking them back to Diamond Island where they were hidden and later taken to Missouri, being sold into slavery. This kidnapping created quite a commotion in the neighborhood and a posse was organized to search for the boys. The party was headed by Paddy Calvert with Bob Calvert, Joseph Carter and John Armstrong as helpers. They traced the kidnappers to Diamond Island and encountered them. Paddy Calvert received wounds which nearly cost him his life. The

party being unsuccessful due to the lack of men, returned home. They afterwards learned the boys had been hidden in an old well during the fight. (D)

A few month afterwards John Armstrong and father, sold their property and moving to Red River Valley country in Arkansas. Paddy Cavert and son Robert helped them move with a four horse team. On their way home they stopped in a neighborhood in Missouri to spend the night. Through conversation they learned that twin boys had been brought by the planter living next door. (D)

Next morning they investigated, asking the planter to call the boys in one at a time, and if they did not recognize him or his son he would not claim them as stolen. Ike was called but failed to recognize the Calverts. Then Jack was called in, and he did not recognize Mr. Calvert, but recognized his son saying, "That is Mr. Bob Calvert". Their owner agreed to free the boys and gave them their papers, and they came back to Armstrong Township with the men. In the meantime Mr. Gathard had moved from the neighborhood and Mr. Calvert reared the boys as his own. Reaching 21 he outfitted the boys with a horse, saddle and bridle, and $100.00. Last heard of the twins were in St. Louis, working at the trades of mechanic and cabinet maker. (D-592-593)

In the spring of 1852 Hon. Frank Posey of Evansville, noticed three men wearing large hats, long moustaches, and guns strapped to their belts, clattering through Evansville in a wagon drawn by two horses. Mr. Posey waited until they disappeared around the bend then summoned his friend, Rev. Hopkins, and they started pursuit in a buggy. (A-174) (E)

They didn't see the wagon til several miles on the other side of Newburgh and kept following it. About ten miles farther on they cited large black hats, and the three men had stopped , talking to several negroes working in a field. They saw a brief scuffle and guns drawn. Presently ten negroes were loaded into the wagon and started toward the river. Mr. Posey and Rev. Hopkins drove along side the wagon and engaged the three men in friendly conversation about toads and weather. While Rev. Hopkins was talking to them, Mr. Posey slipped one of the lynch pins out of the wagon's couplings and then left. (A-174) (E)

Knowing the men could not make much headway without the lynch pin Mr. Posey and Reverend Hopkins rounded up an armed posse along the countryside and circled the highway. The posse approached the men with their cargo of negroes and seeing that they were out numbered, the men in the wagon put up their hands. (A-174) (E)

They were pulled off the wagon seat by members of the posse, their shirts being stripped from their backs, they were tied to trees along the road. Each negro was given a hickory stick and told to give their captors twenty five licks each. Yelling for mercy, the men were released and told to "Get". (A-174) (E)

In the northern part of Warrick County was a log cabin in which lived several free negores. They had organized a society for free negroes in that locality, using their cabin as their headquarters. (C)

A raid was planned by slave sympathizers, planning to kidnap members of the society and sell them into slavery. Underground railroad officials heard of the planned attack. In order to prevent it these officials hid the negroes and took their places in the cabin, blacking their faces to avoid recognition. After waiting for some time the posse arrived and demanded admission. The doors were opened and they entered, being surrounded and tied before they realized what had happened. (C)

Their captors proceeded to hold a court at which all were pronounce guilty of kidnapping. The penalty was to have the lobe of their right ear cut off in order that people might know their profession as kidnappers. (C-60-68)

There was an old store house one half mile east of Newburgh that, according to local legend, was a harboring place of safty for run-away slaves. This house was built by Judge Gaines Roberts in 1838. It is a two story building with a full basement. The basement walls are four feet thick. The upper walls are two feet thick with two chimneys at each end of the house. It is situated on the south side of a hill that borders the river. (G-28) (H)

Judge Roberts had an extensive wood lot with which he furnished wood for wood-burning steamboats. The house was later used as a sanitarium by Dr. I.C. Hollinger. Now it is the residence of Thomas Moeton and is in very good condition. (G-26-28) (H) (I)

The Willard Carpenter residence has recently been remodeled by the American Legion of Vanderburgh County. The stable which had harbored so many run-away slaves has been dismantled. The old Carpenter property is located at the corner of Third and Carpenter Streets. (I)

Some of the men who assisted in the Underground Railway in this section were: Willard Carpenter, wealthy and influential man of Evansville; Judge A. L. Robinson of Evansville; who personally defended ten young fishermen prosecuted for ferrying fugitives across the Ohio; J. G. Jones, real estate man of Evansville; Patrick and Robert Calvert, Joseph Carter and Robert Armstrong, all of Armstrong Township, Vanderburgh County; Judge Gaines Roberts and Abraham Phelps on Newburgh, James Caswell and John Hill of Lynnville, Col. J.W. Cockrum of Oakland City, Hon. Frank Posey of Evansville, Rev. Hopkins of Evansville and Conrad Baker of Evansville.

Samuel C. Dixon
3013 W. Franklin St.,
Evansville, Indiana.

VANDERBURG COUNTY

District # 4 Vanderburg Co.
Rush-County
Underground Railroad
Rollin Glenn

SUPPLEMENTARY TO "THE RIVER CREW".

How the river crew operated:

No Lights on the river:

"When they (George Sturges, negro guide, and five negroes) reached the river opposite Evansville, they could not see any light on the water. George hid the fugitives on the bank of the river in some brush and weeds." (E-128)

Then George Sturges, himself, went across to the Indiana side and found the fisherman's cabin, where later in the night he secured skiffs and took the fugitives across the Ohio River. (N)

Other Trip to Ohio River:

"They set out for the Ohio River six miles away. When they got there, they found there were no skiffs. George had an agreed signal with the fisherman, who, at that time of night and up to 12 o'clock, would be looking out for signals. They put out their river lines and took off the fisher and rebaited their hooks just before midnight. George (negro guider set a turpentine ball on fire and threw it in the air. This was answered from the middle of the river, and in a little while, the skiff was at the bank." (E-130-140)

When George Sturges Took His Aunt to Canada:

"When he got there, (Ohio River) he found, by the light in the skiff, that they, the fishermen, were near the southern (Kentucky shore. He used the signal, and was seen answered, and a skiff was heard grating on the gravel just below where they stood". (E-144)

Ex-Slave Stories
District # 5
Vanderburgh County
Lauana Creel

A Nigger in the Haystack.

From an interview with Robert J. Cheatham, 652 S. Governor St. Evansville, Indiana.

An extensive wagon train slowly wended its way along the wilderness road. Six covered wagons carried provisions and furnished shelter for a white trader and his dealers in human flesh, while nearly a hundred negro slaves followed their course directed by the voice and whip of the negro overseer, Bob Cheatham.

Robert Cheatham was a wealthy man and his fortune had been accumulated through the sale of negro slaves. Each year he followed the long roads made by buffalo and bison, before the pioneers of America had improved the highways, into the state of Virginia where he bought slaves and brought them to his home in Henderson County, Kentucky.

The slave dealers camped many nights while on the long trip, often long stretches of road must be improved before they could continue on their journey. This work was done by the slaves.

The particular journey described in this narative was the first made by Bob Cheatham since his early childhood when he had been brought along with his parents by the same kind of wagon train. He was now overseer of Mars. Robert Cheatham's slaves and was almost overcome by his importance.

Every night when the train stopped to make camp, one negro man became restless. He seemed to dread the coming experiences in store for him. The last night camp was made on the Virginia area, he seemed loath to go farther toward his destination.

The next night the camp was on Kentucky grounds. Not far from the camp a white settler's cabin nestled on the side of a hill. When night had fallen the white man came and talked to the slave dealer and his comrads. Provisions had become scarce and the men stayed still another night, hunting and preparing food. Some of the slaves with the negro overseer were sent to divide meat with the white settler and purchase meal with which to make bread. When morning came, the journey was renewed and all seemed happy after their needed rest.

Several days after Mr. Cheatham reached his home the overseer was busy teaching the new slaves what was expected of them and providing a place to house the new families. The overseer noticed that one man was missing among the new comers. The man, who had seemed unhappy while traveling could not be found. An older slave

came one day and told him that K} zziah was hiding in a big hay stack in the field. He also said the poor fellow was half starved.

"Take him food and water," said the overseer.

This the slave did for several days then the overseer told the old slave t tell the new comer that the master was intending to set fire to the big haystack that night.

The older salve thought he really intended kindling the fire and late that night, after the overseer had gone to bed in his room in his master's house, there was a loud rap at the door. The overseer opened the door and there stood Kizziah beside the old slave. Snow was falling and covering the roofs and trees. The ground was almost covered with white and far out across the field the red glow of the burning haystack illumined the night.

That night Kizziah and Mars Bob Cheatham became better acquainted and better friends. "What did he care for the loss of a hay stack?" said the narrator of the story, "there was plenty hay in the barns."

To save the overseer from trouble, Kizziah claimed he had been back to visit the white settler in his cabin on the side of the hill," said Robert Cheatham- but he was aiming to start back to Virginia and the old slave was the one that prevented his getting away.

The negro overseer was tender hearted whenever his fellow slaves were concerned.

"My father was a bum overseer," said the old negro citizen of Evansville.

"Ex-Slave Stories." "Aiding Fugitive Slaves."
District # 5
Vanderburgh County, "Calvin Fairbanks suffered severely for his kindness shown to
Lauana Creel. slaves."

Bibliography: A): George Taylor Burns, aged negro man of Evansville.

B) – Indiana Magazine of History vol. XVII. Published in Bloomington, Indiana.

C) – History of Kentucky, Judge Charles Kerr, editor, Published by the American Historical Society, Chicago and New York.

D) – Collins' History of Kentucky

E) – Remarks of writer.

Calvin Fairbanks was a New Yorker by birth and was a descendant of an old New England family. He received his education at Oberlin College That institution was known for its anti-slavery teaching. A minister of the gospel and an Elder in the Methodist Episcopal church, his heart was attuned to heed the cry of the oppressed. Small wonder that the enslaved negroes enjoyed his merciful kindness and aid in escaping from their bondage.

While yet a boy Calvin Fairbanks heard a sad story recounted by a pair of escaped slaves, The negro woman told how she had been separated from her family. The story so touchingly told annexed the young boy's efforts and interests to their cause.

He never wavered in his undertaking and quoting His own words we gain the following ideas of his activities.: "Forty-seven slaves I guarded towards the North Star, in violation of the state codes of Virginia and Kentucky. I piloted them through the forests, mostly by night. Girls fair and white, dressed like ladies. Men in woman's clothes. Men and boys a s gentlemen or servants. Women in men's clothes. Boys dressed as girls and girls dressed as boys, on foot, on horseback in buggies, carriages, common wagons, in and under loads of hay, straw, old furniture, boxes and bags, crossed the Jordan of the slaves swimming or wading Ohio deep, or in boats, or sciffs, on rafts and often on pine logs and I never suffered one to be recaptured.

For siding these slaves to escape from their bondage, I was twice imprissoned, in all seventeen years and four months and received during the eight years between March 1st. 1854, to March 1st. 1862; 35,105 stripes from a leather strap fifteen to eighteen inches long and one and a half inches wide and from one quarter to three –eighths of an inch thick. These floggings were not with a rawhide or cow hide but with a strap of leather attached to a handle of convenient langht to inflict as much pain as possible, with as little real damage as possible to the working capacity." (B. pages 276-277.)

George Taylor Burns, an aged negro man from Evansville recalled many stories of men and women who aided fugitive slaves before the Civil War period and he believed that Calvin Fairbanks was one of the country's most self sacrificing men. Ready to suffer the loss of liberty to emancipate others from bondage.

He said that Calvin Fairbanks operated the Ohio river between Kentucky and Indiana and farther towards the North, connecting fugitives salves with the Under ground railroad and finally assisting them in reaching free territory. (A) (E).

Kentucky historians comment in very uncomplimentary terms of the conquests of Calvin Fairbanks saying he impeded justice by plotting and scheming to lead slaves away from their rightful masters. Fairbanks was sentenced to fifteen years in the penitentiary for his unlawful acts." (C. vol. 1. P. 57) (B.p. 806-807)

The citizens of Indiana appreciated the efforts of this sacrificing Man of God, and much sympathy was expressed when he was imprissoned. (A) (E.) *

Folklore
"Piracy on the Ohio River."
District # 5,
Vanderburgh County,
Lauana Creel

"Cave in Rock and its relation to Piracy on the Ohio River, in Early Steamboat Days."

Bibliography: Interview with George Taylor Burns, Ex-Slave and Old River Man, on the Ohio River."

"I worked on many boats in the Ohio River, when I was such a little child that I had to stand up on a soap box to wash dishes, even then I was a river rat."

"When I was about twelve years of age my mistress's brother stole me from my mistress and took me to New Orleans and sold me from the Slave Block. On our way to New Orleans I met a slave who was a cousin to my own mother. His fingers were badly mangled and he was scarred from burns received when he had been taken a captive at Cave In Rock."

"The slave man declared that three men who had been captured by the outlaw gang, hiding at Cave In Rock had been burned at the stake. His captain had been put to death by a knife thrust from a ruffian and he alone of all the crew of a captured boat had made his escape by swimming from the rocks. He believed that the pirates believed him to have committed suicide when he jumped from the rocks and therefore made no effort to recapture him."

George Taylor Burns still further relates stories of Steam boat days and dangers. He tells about hearing his master discuss the situation with a friend,

"When night came I was with my master and some of his white friends out on deck. They talked of pirates on the Ohio River and of a hotel at Cave In Rock. They said a great many boats had been robbed and a great many crews murdered by unknown pirates."

VIGO COUNTY

RACIAL ELEMENTS

(Vigo County)
"Racial Groups in the County"

Vigo County with a population of 98,861 has five dominating racial strains, German, English, Irish, Scotch, and French in the order named. Of this population, 94,801 are native-born or mixed parentage.
(1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9)

The majority of the foreign population, foreign-born and those of foreign-born or mixed parentage, are located in the north-west and central portion of the county. (9) The southern portion of the county which is mostly farm land does not seem to have presented as great an attraction to the foreigners as the northern portion where the mines and industries are located. (29)

There are twelve townships in the county namely, Fayette, Otter Creek, Nevins, Sugar Creek, Harrison, and Lost Creek, in the north half of the county, and Prairieton, Honey Creek, Riley, Prairie Creek, Linton, and Pierson, in the south half. The make-up of these townships as to foreign and native population is as follows; in Fayette Township, total population 3,062 (all white), 2,854 native white, 2,545 of native parentage, 309 of foreign or mixed parentage and 208 foreign-born; in Harrison Township, total population 70,922, of this population 67,141 are white and 3,748 are negro, 64,162 are native white, 54,962 are of native parentage, 9,200 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 2,979 are foreign-born; in Otter Creek Township, total population 3,017, of this population 2,880 are white and 137 are negro, 2,783 are native white, 2,550 are of native parentage, 233 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 97 are of foreign-born; in Nevins Township, total population 2,100 of this 2,058 are white and 42 are negro, 1,987 are native white, 1811 are of native parentage, 176 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 71 are of foreign-born; in Sugar Creek Township, total population 8,573, of this population 8,570 are white and 3 are negro, 8069 are native white, 7,065 are of native parentage, 1004 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 501 are foreign-born; in Lost Creek Township, total population 2,799, of this population 2,642 are white and 157 are negro, 2,532 are native white, 2,267 are of native parentage, 265 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 110 are foreign-born; in Prairieton Township, total population 780 (all white), 778 native white, 743 are of native parentage, 35 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 2 are foreign-born; in Honey Creek Township, total population 2,745, of this population 2,740 are white and 5 are negro, 2,675 are native white, 2,449 are of native parentage, 226 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 65 are foreign-born; in Riley Township, total population 1,391, of this population 1,389 are white and 2 are negro, 1,378 are native white, 127 are of native parentage, 51 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 11 are foreign-born; in Prairie Creek Township, total population 1,150 (all white), 1,150 are native white, 1,148 are of native parentage, and 2 are of foreign or mixed parentage; in Linton Township, total population 1,250, of this population 1,228 are white and 22 are negro, 1,219 are native white, 1,196 are of native parentage, 23 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 9 are foreign-born; in Pierson Township, total population 1,072 (all white), 1,065 are native white, 1,021 are of native parentage, 44 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 7 are foreign-born. (9)

The majority of the negro population, which is 4,116, are located in Harrison Township. They are, with a few rare exceptions, native-born, and hence are distinctly American. (9-26)

In Vigo County in 1930 the foreign element as to country of birth was composed as follows; born in England 642, native born, bur one or both parents born in England 1,649; born in Scotland 386, native born, but one or both parents born in Scotland 837; born in North Ireland 47, native born, but one or both parents born in North Ireland295; born in Irish Free State 153, native born, but one or both parents born in Irish Free State 1,305; born in Sweden 57, native born, but one or more parents born in Sweden 138; born in Netherlands 33, native born, but one or more parents born in the Netherlands 139; born in Belgium 41, native born, but one or more parents born in Belgium81; born in Switzerland 35, native born, but one or more parents born in Switzerland 129; born in France 210, native born, but one or more parents born in France 407; born in Germany 761, native born, but one or both parents born in Germany 3,954; born in Poland 125, native born, but one or both parents born in Poland 159; born in Czechoslovakia 151, native born, but one or both parents born in Czechoslovakia 267; born in Austria 83, native born, but one or both parents born in Austria 182; born in Hungary 120, native born, but one or both parents born in Hungary 177; born in Yugoslavia 70, native born, but one or both parents born in Yugoslavia 47; born in Russia 189, native born, but one or both parents born in Russia 234; born in Lithuania 111, native born, but one or both parents born in Lithuania 116; born in Rumania 100, native born but one or both parents born in Rumania 96; born in Greece 49, native born, but one or both parents born in Greece 37; born in Italy 211, native born, but one or both parents born in Italy 270; born in Canada 121, native born, but one or both parents born in Canada 298; All other foreign born 365, all other native born, but one or both parents foreign-born is 4,060, and the total of native born or mixed parentage is 11,568. (9)

Most of the negro population is located in Harrison Township. There are however, a few scattered settlements in Lost Creek and Otter Creek Townships. (9-29)

Note: The only town in the county of sufficient size and importance to be covered specifically is Terre Haute. This is covered in the report titled, "Racial Elements (Terre Haute)."

Point of Interest
Eve Melson
Ninth District
Vermillion County Vigo Co. (Map Attached)

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN VIGO AND VERMILLION COUNTIES

References:

A. Indiana and Indianans –Page 541 – Jacob Piatt Dunn – Volume 1, 1919 – Chicago and New York.

B. Pioneer History of Indiana – Col. William M. Cockrum – 1907 – Pages 596-610.

C. Mrs. Nelle Filbeck Steele –Steele Farm –R.R. # 2—Terre Haute, Ind.

D. Mrs. Ora Doyle, 416 South Fourth St. – Clinton, Indiana.

There were four regular crossing places established on the Ohio between the Falls and the mouth of the Wabash, one at Diamond Island near West Franklin, Posey County, one near the mouth of Little Pigeon, one between Owensboro and Rockport, and one near the mouth of Indian Creek in Harrison County. At these places there were men, usually supposed to be fisherman, who were always prepared to take fugitive parties across the river. The most difficult problem that the slave had to solve was how to cross the Ohio river and to make that proposition easy it was agreed that there should be several places located along that river where the negro could be crossed in boats belonging to the anti-slavery league. (A) (B)

In each county there was one or more stations of the Underground Railroad. In Vigo county the Malcolm Steele Farm, R.R. # 2, Terre Haute, Indiana. In Parke County, there was a Quaker farm two miles northeast of Bloomingdale. At Coloma, five miles northeast of Rockville, was another station. (A) (B)

IN VIGO COUNTY

Entering Vigo County from the south the route led to:

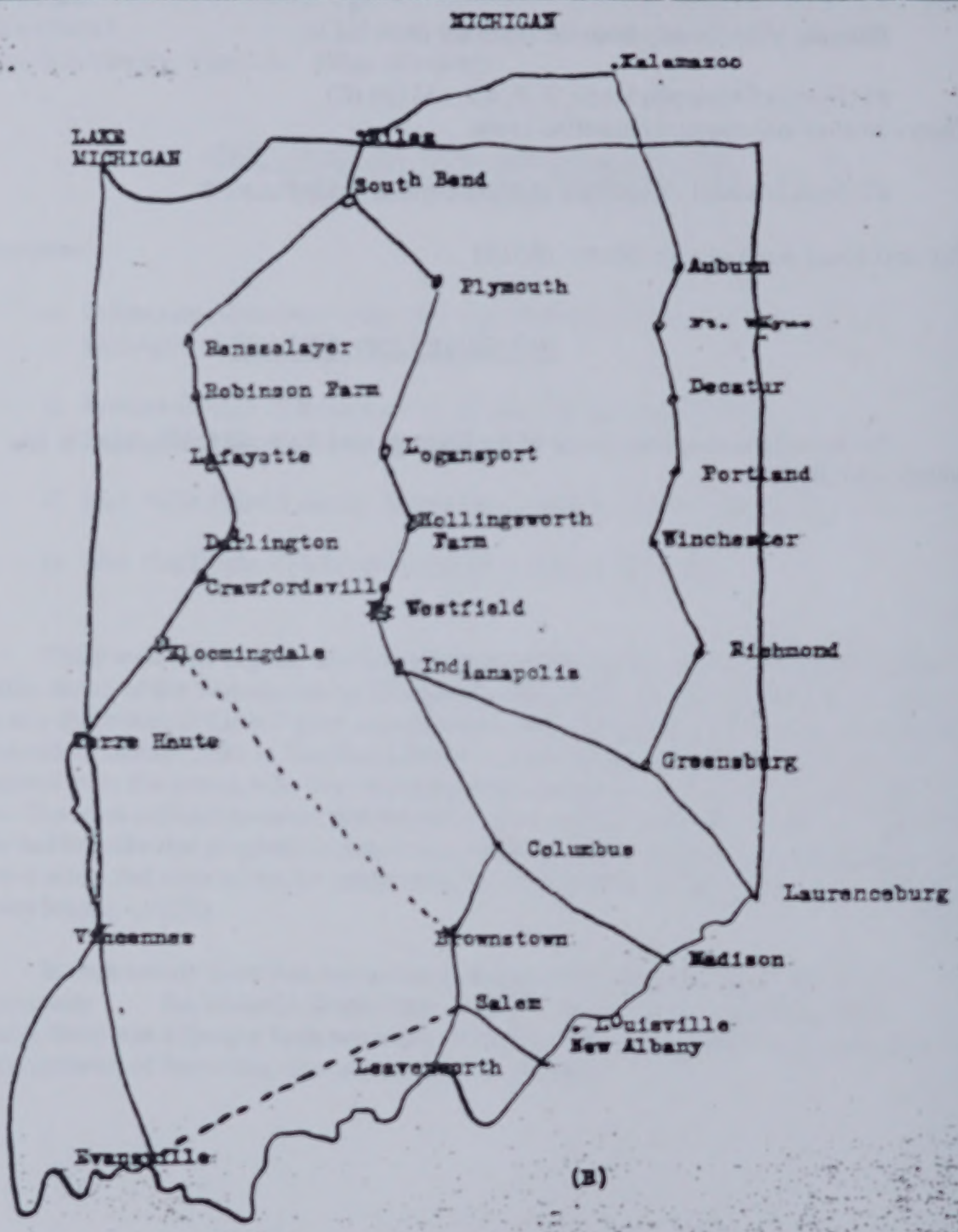
#1. Home of Malcolm Steele, R.R. # 2. (A) (B) (C)
Thence in a northerneasternly direction to the

#2. Markle's Mill – situated five miles north of Terre Haute. ©

The next house was in Parke County. (A) (B)

IN VERMILLION COUNTY

No record has ever been found of the Underground Railroad having been in this county. (A) (B) (D)



The Underground Railroad Lines in Indiana.

The continuous line is the route known to have existed, the dotted denotes a route thought to have existed.

(Two miles south of Terre Haute on U.S. #1 and one mile west)

During the dark days before the Civil War nothing did more to show the people of the North the inhumane side of slavery than the Fugitive Slave Law. Slave hunting bullies would enter the states North of the Ohio and seize any negro, take him back and either claim a large reward, or sell him, No negro was allowed to testify in his own behalf. The anti-slavery people resented this unjust method and formed an extensive system to aid all slaves that had good reasons for wanting freedom and were capable of caring for themselves if free. This system was backed by plenty of fierce and brilliant men. The agents posed as men of various professions, such as barbers, peddlers, surveyors and here were plenty of fishermen along the river. Their success was great and so an explanation for the number of slaves that were aided to freedom the southerners said their must be an underground railway. The Northerners adopted the term, since it was apropos.

Definite routes were established between the Ohio River and the Canadian border with stations at regular intervals. The negroes were taken from one station to another securely hidden in wagons.

One of these stations was the Steele home, two miles South of Terre Haute on U.S. #1 and one mile West.

The house is built against a hill with rooms on two levels. A short secret stairway let to rooms under the roof, where the slaves were hidden. The next station North of this one on the route to freedom was Markle's Mill.

Points of Interest
Eve. Melson
Vigo County Underground R.R.
District # 9
Flk # 9

This letter was written by Mrs. Nelle Filback Steele owner and resident of the Old Steele Home, Point of Interest, No. 9, Vigo County, to Miss Eva Melson, field worker on the Federal Writers' Projects.

My dear Miss Melson:

Phone is almost out of commission today so thought the story and the few additional notes I have jotted down hastily, may give you the information you desire. If not, call me again and I shall be happy to help in any I can. We have pieced together what we have of dates and the history of the place from information gathered from old residents in the community and members of the Jones family.

Hastily Yours,

Nelle Filback Steele.

The only road from Vincennes to Terre Haute, known then as the Vincennes Trail, came through the property and today forms part of the drive way to the house.

Plants and shrubbery were raised on the farm and sold to those travelling this road – hence came into being the first nursery in Vigo County.

A log house built on this farm before 1812, was used as an Inn for the travelers – a blacksmith shop adjoined. A few years later, this log house was used as a county poor farm – the first poor farm in Vigo County.

Underground railroad – the name popularly applied before the Civil War to the system of aiding fugitive slaves to escape from their masters and close pursuit – thousands of fugitives were enabled to escape (the rest of the sentence is illegible…)
Favorite route lay through Indiana – Ohio – and Pennsylvania. Houses along the route came to be known as stations. The house on Steele Farm was one of these stations. The next station north of the Steele Farm was at Markles Mill.

Present house built in 1817 or 1816, the second brick house in Honey Creek Township, and the third brick house built in Vigo County.

11/17/37

Vigo County
Special Assignment

Charles Willen
District # 5

Story of Ex-Slave

Bibliography: Interview of Robert Barton, the ex-slave, by the writer. Mr. Barton lives at 317 South 2nd Street.

The following story is about Robert Barton who was held as a slave during early life. He was born in 1849 at Lancaster Kentucky. That was the last year of President Polk's administration. Young Barton's mother said he could always figure his age in that way.

He had two owners, one by the name of Albert Huntington and another by the name of Dunlap. He remembers best being owned by the Dunlaps. While with them he was often sent after the mail. It was this that created in him a desire to learn reading and writing. Through the help of his mother and his owner he received enough education to enable him to teach school a few years after gaining freedom.

An officer by the name of Morgan once stayed all night at the home of the Dunlaps. When news came about soldiers being near it caused considerable fear. Mr. Barton remembers several times when he with other children was hid in the basement. Some ammunition for cannon and guns was kept on the estate. He had a desire to go near and examine this, but when it was later moved near a bee hive the desire left him.

He never made any attempt to escape but had a sister who made a successful escape from slavery. He explains how slaves were helped to escape by way of the "Underground Railroad." Runaway slaves would frequently put pepper in their shoes so they could not be traced by blood hounds. In this way come made their escape into Canada. Some were caught and returned to their owners and frequently punished.

When calves and cattle are brought to market to be sold he says he is often reminded of the way slaves were sold at auctions. A number of times he was whipped for different offenses.

Emancipation Day does not come clearly to his memory, but he remembers more about Abraham Lincoln and when news came of Lincoln's death, newspapers telling about the affair sold for twenty-five cents.

WABASH COUNTY

C. A. Anderson,
Wabash, Indiana,
District No. 2,
June 8, 1936.

POINTS OF INTEREST
WABASH COUNTY, IND.,
File No. 51.

MAHLON PEARSON'S UNDERGROUND R.R. STATION.

References:

A. – Helm's Illustrated History of Wabash Co., 1884; Published by John Morris, Printer, Chicago.

B. – Wabash County Surveyor's Map, 1935.

C. - William Lewis, former resident of Lafontaine, now resides at 729 W. Hill St., Wabash, Ind., an elderly volunteer associate, pas180 years of age.

D.- Personal knowledge and observation.

Mahlon Pearson settled in Liberty Township November 9, 1834. He was the township's second settler. His religious leanings are determined by the statement of his membership in the American Baptist Church. (A pp 381-389)

One an two tenths east of Lafontaine on the Rudical Road, turn left or N. and continue 1.7 miles. At the crossroad which is Scott Pike, turn right or east. The 3rd house on the N. or left side of the road is on the old Pearson place.

There is nothing about the house of today which would serve to suggest its reputed importance in the early days before the Civil War. Yet according to the best information obtainable, which is handed down by word of mouth, this site was a station on the Underground R.R. (B.C.D.).

The home today belongs to the Wingard estate. Herbert Dalyrimple is the present tenant. The site is known as the Terraces. The house sets atop a slight elevation. It is a beautiful white frame country home. The out buildings are well kept and apparently in good condition. (D.C).

C.A. ANDERSON
Wabash Indiana
May 20 1936

Points of Interest in
Wabash County, Ind.
File No. 45.

Underground R.R. Station on ST. RD. 15

References:

A. Wabash County Surveyors Map 1935

B. Mrs. Leola Hockett, Sec'y., of Wabash Co. Hist. Society. An Acct. By Fisher Ferry which she has in her possession. Fisher Ferry is now deceased.

C. Personal Knowledge and Observation.

D. Mrs. E.M. Graves, present occupant, R.F.D. Wabash, Vol. As

From the Court House in Wabash, which is located on Hill and Wabash Street with State Road 15 routed over Wabash Street, take the State Road South 2 miles. (A) On your left or north you will see a brick building situated on a knoll amidst a beautiful setting of trees. (C)

Here once lived Enoch Thomas and Thomas Payne. It seems a s though Mr. Payne became quite elaborate in providing hiding places for fugitive slaves. Here underground passageways were constructed by Mr. Payne. There were several underground apartments lined with brick. There also were several secret passageways by which the slaves might avoid capture in they were traced to the cellar. The entrance to the hiding place seems to have been a trap door in the front of the building. This door was covered with a carpet. (B.C.D.)

This mansion on the hill while not a pretentious home today yet in the day of its erection it must have been considered a very comodious structure. It has a secluded atmosphere, sitting on the slight hill, some distance from the present road. (C)

WARRICK COUNTY

Slavery

Slavery, though illegal according to the Ordinance of 1787, existed in Indiana and in Warrick County in the first part of the nineteenth century. In 1820 there were 190 slaves in the state, of whom 169 were in Knox, Gibson, Posey, and Vanderburgh Counties, and the remaining 21 were in Owen, Perry, Pike, Scott, Sullivan, Spencer, Warrick Counties.

The National census for 1830 lists three slaves in Indiana, one of whom was a woman slave in Warrick County. The last record of the continuance of this violation of law was in the National census for 1840, which records three slaves in Indiana. Whether Warrick County had one of these three is not recorded.

It was natural that in the early days of southern Indiana about four-fifths of the people were in sympathy with slavery. A great many of them had moved from slave states and had been brought up to think of slaves as property to which an owner had as much right as to his horse or other property.

During the flatboat and steamboat era trade was with the South rather than the North, and these commercial ties strengthened sympathy for the South. It was not until canal days that the North and East had much reality for people in Warrick County. With canal building came an influx of people from the northern and eastern part of the country, and after the canal was opened in 1853, much trade went northward and eastward. But even by 1860 an extensive trade was still carried on with the South, especially by Ohio River towns. A great deal of flour, corn, whiskey, and other products were shipped by steamboat for southern consumption, while coffee, sugar, and molasses were brought back in large quantities from New Orleans (25: pp. 188-192).

Even during the Civil War, trade continued between the region north of the Ohio River and that south of it. Kentucky rivers flowing into the Ohio were occupied by Union forces in 1862, but regions along these inland rivers carried on flourishing trade with Ohio River towns in Indiana.

However, anti-slavery sentiment grew up in Warrick County. As early as 1835 indictments were returned against John A. Brackenridge, John A. Graham, and William McKinney, charging theses men with harboring Negroes. Mr. Brackenridge was tried and acquitted, and the prosecuting Attorney entered a nolle prosequi for the two others.

The fugitive slave law of 1850 helped to crystalize feeling. It gave slaveholders or those hunting their runaway slaves the power to organize a posse to search for their negroes. Such a posse could be organized anywhere in the United States. People who had

been indifferent or even tolerant toward slavery now found themselves antagonistic toward this new law.

Fleeing slaves from the southern states were aided by some of these people in southern Indiana who felt strongly against slavery (6: pp. 600-614). The fugitives were hidden, fed, helped to make their way to safety. In time, an anti-slavery league was formed to help slaves in their escape to freedom. This was a secret, illegal organization which was well supported and carefully organized. Places where aid was provided for fugitive slaves were called underground stations. One of these was near the mouth of Little Pigeon River, where skiffs were kept. Although at this point skiffs wee used for transporting slaves across the Ohio River, at other crossings other modes of transportation were used. Some of these boats, such as fishing boats, actually carried on their trade as well as transported Negroes. Slaves who crossed near Little Pigeon River were taken where they could be turned over to friends between Boonville and Lynnville in Warrick County. Thence they were escorted north to Petersburg, Pike County, where they were hidden in Dr. John W. Posey's coal bank. They were then sent on north to more friends, and so, finally reached Canada.

Agents for the anti-slavery league worked all through Warrick County and the surrounding regions in southern Indiana. They worked in different guises, such as that of singing teacher, geologist, fisherman, tinker, or naturalist. It is said that one of these agents was stationed in Boonville.

One of the ant-slavery league stories that took place in Warrick County was about a family of eight slaves who were hand-cuffed on the lower deck of a boat going up the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers to Louisville. This boat stopped for coal at the mine near Newburgh and was going on up the Ohio River when a cyclone struck, blowing down the smokestack and generally disabling her. The boat, having drifted to the Indiana side of the Ohio River, was made fast there. After nightfall, in the confusion and darkness, the eight slaves were rescued and helped to escape by two disguised anti-slavery guards on the boat. These ten, after making their escape from the boat, went in the direction of Boonville, though avoiding the town itself, looking for the home of Ira Caswell, who was a friend of fugitive slaves, and who lived in Warrick County. They finally found the place, and there they were hidden until they could make their getaway to other stations and finally to Canada.

During the Civil War

Despite the fact that direct communication by canal and rail between Ohio River points and the North East had done much to change the sympathy-for-the-South sentiment. Warrick County voted for Breckinridge in 1860. Warrick County was the only county in all the northwest states that did not vote for Douglas or Lincoln in this election. It voted for John C. Breckinridge, a southern Democrat, and for General Joseph Lane—one time of Warrick County. General Lane had been governor of the Oregon territory, territorial delegate for Oregon, and at this time he was United States senator from the

state of Oregon. The Breckinridge Democratic party believed that Congress should protect slavery in the territories until statehood.

When President Lincoln called for 75,000 men in 1861, the excitement in Warrick County was intense, and he was denounced as a tyrant and ursurper. Having relatives and warm friends in the South, many people probably disaproved of the division of the Union. But despite criticism and disapproval of the administration in Washington, Warrick County raised two companies of volunteers at Newburgh early that summer. By 1865 Warrick County had had 2,164 enlistments, some of whom had enlisted two or three times.

Efforts were made early during the war for the relief of Warrick County soldiers in the field and for their families at home. Entertainments, suppers, and parties were given for aid in the improvement of soldiers' conditions. The Exchange Hotel is reported to have been made into a hospital for sick and wounded soldiers.

It had been feared that marauders from the Kentucky side of the Ohio River might raid some of the towns on the north side of the river. In 1862 a man named Adam R. Johnson, who was a noted Kentucky guerila leader, rowed across the Ohio River to Newburgh in a large ferry boat in which his thirty men were concealed. The manner in which Johnson's raid was conducted indicated that he apparently had been well informed by disloyal citizens of the county as to the situation in Newburgh. He is reported to have warned the Newburgh citizenry not to resist, saying he had planted a battery on the opposite side of the Ohio River. This battery turned out to be a Quaker Gun – a dummy piece of artillery – but it served its purpose.

Johnson and his men seized arms and ammunition stored in the hospital and plundered houses and stores. The 80 or 90 Union soldiers in the hospital were compelled to sign paroles of honor. After several hours, the raiders escaped with their plunder, and immediately, messengers were sent in all directions with news of the raid. Evansville went tow steamers up the river with infantry and artillery, but it was too late.

Two citizens who were suspected of communicating with the Rebels and who had been seen pointing out property for the Rebels to seize were attacked and killed by some of the citizens after the raiders left (11: p 107).

Negroes Today

After the Civil War, Negroes came into Warrick County from Kentucky and other southern states. Some of them were brought by residents of the county for employment. Often Negroes were employed on farms, but as coal mines opened up, many of them moved into the towns and worked in the mines. Eventually some of them became property of owners.

Negroes in Warrick County are mostly located near Boonville, Newburgh, and Stevenson Station, but with the decline in the coal industry, the employment situation is very difficult.

Folklore # 240
Sudie Knight
District # 11
Warrick County

A RUNAWAY SLAVE AT YANKEETOWN

Reference:
A. Consultant, Mrs. Lizzie Keith, 1116 Oakley St., Evansville, Ind.

Mrs. Lizzie Keith, nee Day, was born near Yankeetown, Indiana, on August 9, 1860. Her grandfather, Thomas Day, once owned the land upon which Yankeetown is built and her father, Sam Day, lived on the old homeplace at the time of the incident here related. She remembers how slaves escaping from Kentucky used to pass through their neighborhood during the war. She was a very small girl but distinctly remembers the night a refugee came to their home. About midnight there was a timid knock at the door and her father got up. Her mother begged him not to open the door. "Don't open the door, Sam; don't open the door at this time of night." But he answered, "I have never done anybody any harm in all my life and I am not afraid to open my door at this time of night or any other time." So he opened the door. Nobody was in sight and he called out asking who was there. A head peeped cautiously around the corner and a low voice said, "You won't cotch me, Mistuh, Suh; you won't cotch me, Mistah, Suh." He recognized the tones and dialect of a "darkey" as the slaves were called in his locality. He assured the refugee that he was his friend and asked hem to come in but the old darkey refused. He asked for something to eat and said, "Now Mistuh, Suh, you just put it out here on de do' step in a plate and I'll lebe de plate when I eats de vittles." Her father went to the kitchen and fixed a hearty supper on a plate, took it to the door as directed and then shut the door. Next morning the empty plate was there as the old darkey had promised.

Mrs. Keith said she and the other children were so frightened that they would not get up and go to the door to look although none of them had ever seen a negro. The very thought of such a being filled them with terror. No one but the father saw the midnight visitor. (A)

Sudie Knight
509 Market St.
Evansville, Ind.

STEVENSON STATION

WARRICK COUNTY, INDIANA

Stevenson Station is one mile south of state route 62 just inside west boundary of Warrick County. It was platted in 1886, by George Goddard and Francis Armery, who were promoters of the Wabash and Erie Canal lands. The town which was platted lay west of the present road which passes through the town. The town was named Armery after the proprietor. A few month later another promoter platted a division on east side of the present Main Street and called Stephens. It was located on the Evansville and Southern Railroad which follows the tow path of the old Wabash and Erie Canal. In 1888 the Evansville Suburban and Newburgh Railway was organized and built its tracks on the heel path of the canal. This village became an important shipping center for the farmers of the neighborhood. The name Armery was dropped and the name Stephens was used with the word station added. Today the place is called Stevenson Station, the change in spelling and pronunciation being easier. (A)

Stevenson is largely a farming village being located in one of the black loam districts of Southern Indiana. The people living there depend on farming for their subsistence. (C.)

All of the buildings are of wood. They consist of two groceries, a school for colored children. The white school children are taken by bus to Chandler. (B.)

Stevenson Station is different from the towns in the rest of the county, in that approximately two-thirds of its population is colored. The entire population would not exceed one hundred. (C.)

WASHINGTON COUNTY

Racial Groups of Washington County

After George Rogers Clark and his small army of mountaineers captured the Northwest Territory there was a beginning of emigration to the new country. As early as 1800 hunters, trappers and traders made trips through the territory. A year or so later settlers came from the eastern states and settled throughout what is now the state of Indiana. Thomas Hopper is given credit for being the first settler in Washington County and was from North Carolina. There were several settlers from North Carolina, Virginia and also quite a few from the state of Pennsylvania. (A. pgs. 72-76)

There were settlers that came here from nearly all the states in the union. There was however very little foreign settlers found here in the county (A.pg. 76)

The settlers that came from New York settled mostly to themselves and when their settlement was built it was called Little York for their home state. (B.pg. 788)

As has already been mentioned the William Lindley's had quite a bit to do with the founding and naming of the county seat. Salem. There were a few of the foreign born population that were from Germany that drifted here from the eastern states like our native born people. This was one of the reasons for the naming of the county seat as it is today. (B. pg. 758)

As the French already built forts and stockades in this territory they gradually branched out over the territory and naturally there were few of these people that came to this county. (A. pgs. 58,83)

Another important item about racial groups of the county, there are not now or hasn't been for fifty years or more any negroes or colored people in the county. (From writers observation and from interviews, but can find no records, or proof for this statement, otherwise.

Iris Cook
District # 4
Washington County

478 Words
Underground Railroads.

ESCAPES OF SLAVES.

Reference:

A – W. W. Stevens "Centennial History of Washington Co.", Brown & Co., 1936.

B – Logan Esarey "History of Indiana" Vol. 2, Bowen & Co., 1918.

C – Wm. M. Cockrum "History of Underground Railroad" Cockrum Press, Oakland City, 1915.

D – Harvey Morris, Salem, Ind. (Now Deceased), elderly lawyer of Salem who collected material on the Underground Railroad in Washington County for a book that was never published. Routes are from his map.

Many of the settlers of Washington county were from the South, but they were not all Southern sympathizers. Many settled here because this section was largely occupied by anti-slavery sympathizers. Among these were the Quakers of Washington county, from Carolina, Virginia and Georgia. Also the Covenanters from South Carolina. (A. p. 362 & 382)

These people did not believe in slavery and also regarded the Fugitive Slave Law as unjust and unnecessarily cruel. Pictures posted on the town square at Salem, also advertisements and offers of rewards for runaway slaves only strengthened these peoples' opposition to slavery. The professional slave hunters with their harsh methods and demands when searching for the escaped slaves also stirred up more sympathy for the runaways.

Because of these sentiments, then, it is easy to see why underground railways passed through this part of the country. Dr. Esarey (B. p, 627)

New Albany and Jeffersonville, and after hiding in the hill country made their way north by Salem and Bloomington. Col. Wm. Cockrum's underground map (C p. 8) shows Salem as the meeting place for escaped slaves from three ways or routes, New Albany, Leavenworth and Evansville.

These runaways were sent North, crossing the Muscatatuck in boats, by way of Brownstown, Columbus, Indianapolis, Logansport, Plymouth and South Bend to Kalamazoo. Sometimes they way branched off at Brownstown, making a route to Bloomingdale, Lafayette, Rensselaer and South Bend.

No one will ever know the number of refugees helped to cross the county or the number of people who helped them to escape. James L. Thompson, a Quaker, was the acknowledged head in the county. (A. p. 267) He was a Quaker and hid and forwarded many of the slaves, helped by his wife. His station was about 4 miles northeast of Salem. Many of these old houses, some long vacant, are standing today and are pointed out as former underground railroad stations.

Mr. Morris has pictures of these old houses. It is to be hoped that his unpublished manuscript on the Underground Railroad in Washington County will one day be published by his heirs, as it contains much of value to the history of the county. He has just recently died, and I do not know just what will be done with his papers. (Writer)

WAYNE COUNTY

Martha Freeman
Parker, Indiana
District # 3

NEGRO HISTORY OF WAYNE CO.

References: A. Mr. Raymond Harris, 225 South 10th Street, Richmond.

B. Mrs. J.W. Partner, Community Service Center Secretary, Richmond.

C. A Directory of the city of Richmond, J.T. Plummer, M.D.

The first colored families came to Wayne County in 1804 either with the Quakers of following them. The majority of these people were free. The Quakers were friendly to them, but back in North Carolina and Virginia, the states from which they came, the white people all but the Quakers were not friendly to them. When they came to Wayne County they were scattered throughout the county on farms.

In 1826 the population of Richmond was 648, sixteen of them being colored persons. In the year 1827, there were forty three colored people in Richmond.

On September 23, 1836 the Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized with fifteen members. It was organized on South 5th Street in the 400 block in a two-room log cabin in the home of Cornelius and Jane Overman. The fifteen original members were: Nathan Ward, George Black; Charles and Elizabeth Overman; Cornelius and Jane Overman; William Davidson and wife; Adam Carpenter and wife; Richard and Natilda Rush; Fanny Albertson, a widow; Charlotte Benbow and William Paul Quinn, who was the organizer.

A Quaker man and his wife, Garner and Phoebe Mendenhall seemed to feel sorry for the few colored people who were trying so hard to start a church, so they gave them a piece of property to the church, May 19, 1837. This lot was located on the corner of 6th and South B Street, on which location is located the present Bethel A.M.E. Church. This church celebrated their centennial last year. The present church was dedicated in 1893. The Reverend W. D. Shannon is the pastor.

The Richmond Anti-Slavery Society was formed about the year 1837. The constitution asserted the leading principle of the Declaration of Independence ---that "all men are created equal," and pledged the efforts of the society to "encourage moral, intellectual, and religious improvements among the colored people." There were many in Wayne county who disregarded both the letter and the intent of the law for the reclamation of slaves. Long before any of the present railroads were projected, "underground railroads," as they were called, were in operation, and there were a number of "stations" in this county, where southern property was deposited for a short time, and

forwarded "with care" to its destination beyond our northern frontier. One of these "stations", is the old Levi Coffin home, known as the grand central station. This home is located in Newport, now Fountain City on the east side of the State Highway # 67.

Since the War as the colored folks say (Civil War) there were colored settlements at Dublin, which is about eighteen miles west of Richmond and settlements at Cambridge City and Fountain City. At the present time most of the colored people live in Richmond and number approximately 1500 men women and children.

Other colored churches in Richmond are the Mt. Moriah Baptist Church located on the corner of 9th and South B Streets. The Reverend J. S. Crittenden is the pastor. This church started in 1871 in its present location. The second Baptist Church was started in 1889 by Godfroy Williams. It is located in the north part of town on North F. Street between 12th and 13th Streets. The Mt. Olive Baptist Church is located in north Richmond and the Wesleyan Methodist Church is located on South 10th Street.

Some of the outstanding negroes of this community are: William Paul Quinn, who was elected Fourth Episcopal Bishop in 1844. He lived his entire life in and around Richmond. He died February 25, 1873. He was considered a wealthy man; Reverend James Matthew Townsend was elected as state representative in 1884 from Richmond, serv d one term. He was a foreign missionary secretary. He died in 1912. He was a very well educated man; William Tate located in Richmond after the Civil War he had a barber shop and it is said of him that "he saved every nickel." It is said that he was worth approximately $ 60,000 at death. His widow and son still live in Richmond, his son owning and operating a dry cleaning establishment; Dr. W. G. Huffman graduated from Cleveland Medical College and located in Richmond, having practices here for thirty-five years. Dr. Huffman died June 20, 1937. Dr. Huffman was a man liked by both white and colored people. About half of his practice was with white people. He owned considerable property in the city and his family is considered quite well to-do. He was the city physician for the past twenty-two years; Wesley Howard was a graduate of the Morton High School in Richmond, then he graduated from the New England Conservatory of Music. He also studied abroad and has two foreign degrees. He is a noted violinist and is now Director of the School Orchestra at Hampton, Virginia; Miss Luvena Dethridge, lyric soprano is a Richmond girl. She made her debut in Rome, Italy.

At the present time Richmond has one colored policeman, six colored firemen; one colored attorney, Mr. C. B. Richardson; a colored dentist, Dr. Fergusson; a colored undertaker, Mr. Patterson; one colored doctor, Dr. Darnell P. Mitchell; five colored teachers, three men and two women under W.P.A., who are college graduates. Besides the occupations mentioned, Richmond has one colored mail clerk; three colored mail carriers; there are also plasterers, janitors, moulders, mechanics and carpenters. Some are employed as domestic servants. There were six colored graduates from Earlham College this years besides some in other colleges and quite a number of High School graduates. The colored children go to the same schools as the white children and have the same privileges.

The colored people have the same privileges in the parks as the whites, there is no distinction made and a tolerant spirit prevails.

There are three colored lodges in Richmond. The Mason's have been organized since 1854. They own their own building, a three-story one on the corner of 6th and Main Streets. The G. U. O. O. F. the colored Odd Fellows, received their charter in 1888. The colored Elks own their own building too.

The colored people who live south of the main street of Richmond have nice homes, and the majority of those that live in this section own their own homes. The colored people who live in the factory section north Richmond are practically all tenants.

The Townsend Community Center is located on the northwest corner of north 8th Street and D Streets. This building was originally the first fire department of Richmond during the time that horses were used to pull the trucks. It is a two-story brick building with basement. This was started in 1921 and comes under the National Recreation Association with headquarters in New York City. The Board of Directors consists of fifteen persons, nine white and six colored. This is a recreational center for both white and colored with a colored secretary, Mrs. J. W. Partner.

The basement is named the "Subway." This room is for boys and in the future it is hoped to be made into a craft shop. Going down the stairs, one may see framed this bit of verse by J. W. Partner.

"This room's especially set apart,
To develop boy's creative art
For them who have that inner urge
Which makes work pleasure, not a drudge
Who would technique and skill display
Unmolested here, you hold full sway."

On the second floor in what was the fireman's bedroom is a lovely club room, nicely furnished. Current magazines are available. The windows are attractively draped. A picture of the Reverend Townsend for whom the Center is named is hung in this room, as well as a beautiful scenic oil painting. There are flowers growing in inside window boxes giving the room an air of home. This room also contains a piano. Next this room is found the kitchenette and dinette fully equipped and back of this in what was the loft is a large club room with a piano and nice furniture. This room was rebuilt about two years ago. It was named "Hay Loft." Someone gave the money to have it made into a lovely room. This verse is framed and hangs on the south wall:

TO THE "UNKNOWN FRIEND"

Long years ago, you may recall,
The room below, a big house stall,
Housed faithful "Dobbin" and "Nellie Gray"

This room above a loft of hay,
But scenes have changed and times must pass,
Now you and I are here, Alas!
Old "Dobbin" and "Nellie Gray"
Passed from the scene, so has the hay.
But ere we go, let's pause to send,
A "thank you" to the "Unknown Friend"
Who incognito paid the cost,
And thus transformed this old hay loft.

J. W. Partner

A small room at the back of the "Hay Loft" is used for a Girl Scout office.

In the front room of the main floor is found the office of the secretary, next to it is the large reading room with walls lined with well filled book shelves.

In the back of the building in what was the stable, now called "The Barn" is also a large club room with a raised stage.

This community center is supported from the Community Chest. It is open daily from 10 AM to 10 PM.

WAYNE COUNTY

Submitted by
Flora Mae Harris
Richmond, Indiana
District # 3

ELIZA HARRIS, OF "UNCLE TOM'S CABIN" NOTORIETY

REFERENCE: By the writer.

About 1830, Eliza Harris, a slave lived very happily with her family on a plantation in Kentucky, across the Ohio river from Ripley, Ohio. Her husband was owned by another planter, but they were often together, owing to the kindness of their Masters. Eliza had three children, but two had died and she was very fond of her remaining two year old baby boy. One evening she over-heard her Master talking. He was very much in need of money, and had decided to sell her baby to secure the money he needed. Eliza could listen to no more. For how could she part from her baby? She became frantic and decided to take her baby and escape to Canada. She did not wait, but slipped out and went several miles to the Ohio River; she found the ice broken up and was at a loss as to what to do. There were no bridges those days, and of course no raft could cross in the ice jam. She went to a house near by and remained over night. Next morning she heard horses approaching and know her Master was coming. She picked up her baby and clasped it to her bosom and ran for the river. Reaching it she jumped on an ice cake and as it sank, got onto another. Thus by crawling, jumping and lifting herself and baby from one cake of ice to another she finally crossed the river. Sometimes she sank into the water, almost up to her shoulders, and was nearly frozen in the ice-water; but she kept praying that the Lord would save her and her baby. She finally reached the other side; William Lacey, a brother of Maj. M.M. Lacey, of Fountain City, Indiana, pulled her up the bank to safety. He had watched her cross and had expected to see her sink out of sight any minute. He took her to the house of Rev. John Hankin, Ripley, Ohio, where she and her babe were cared for until they were able to go on. There was no danger of her master getting across the river, until the ice jam was gone.

From Ripley, she was taken to Cincinnati, and put on one of the Underground Railroad Lines, presumably coming from Hamilton, Ohio, to Richmond; where no doubt she remained over night with Samuel Charles and family who kept an Underground Station on their farm, just east of Richmond in what is now Glen Miller Park. Part of the old home remains, and the wash house, where many fugitive slaves have laundered their clothes while waiting their chance to start on their journey North. Eliza and her baby, must have stayed here long enough to get rested; for she had not recovered yet from the shock of the trip across the River. From here she went to Newport (Fountain City) to the home of Levi and Catharine Coffin, where she remained two weeks or more, until she was well enough to travel. They sent her on to the Station of Levi, Zimri and Derias Bond at Cabin Creek, near Georgetown, Randolph County. The Bonds had built their home with a puncheon floor over an underground room, which was arranged for the hiding of fugitives. This floor was fastened down to the floor with pegs. One of these pegs was arranged so that it could be removed and milk poured the hole to a container beneath. In

this way the slaves, who were hidden there were kept from starving when the house was surround by guards. Sometimes they kept slaves 2 or 3 weeks not being able to get them away, because of the guards, who were constantly watching the house.

From there Eliza and her babe went to an ancient house 2 ½ miles north of Pennville, In Jay County. It was located on the Quaker Trace Road and we do not know how long she remained here. From here she went to Greenville, Ohio and on to Sandusky, Ohio, where she was taken across the Lake to Canada and located in Chatham,

In 1854, Levi and Catherine Coffin and their daughter, and Laura S. Haviland, of Michigan, were on a visit to Canada attending a meeting At the close of the meeting a woman came up to Mrs. Coffin, seized her hand and exclaimed: How are you, Aunt Katie? God bless you!" etc. Mrs. Coffin did not recognize her at first, then found it was Eliza Harris, whom she had befriended at her home in Newport years ago, when Eliza was seeking her freedom.

The Coffins visited Eliza in her home and found her comfortable and contented.

"Once upon a time,
So the story goes,
Many strange things happened
As every body knows.

So I'll tell a story
Parts you've often heard,
There are other phases
That may seem absurd.

How a colored Mammy
With her babe so sweet
Started out for Freedom
And the things she'd meet.

Now she crossed on ice blocks
O'er the river deep,
And landed with her baby
Most frozen in a heap.

How by kind assistance
From hearts that were fine,
She reached her destination
The Canadian Freedom Line."

---Flora Mae Harris

Flora Mae Harris
Richmond, Indiana
District # 3

THIRD DISTRICT MONOGRAPH

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD, LEVI COFFIN HOME

A. Memoirs of Wayne county and the City of Richmond, Indiana
Hon. Henry Clay Fox, 1912,
Published by Western Historical Association,
Madison, Wisconsin, pages 165 to 171.

Flora Mae Harris
Richmond, Indiana
District # 3

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD, LEVI COFFIN HOME

Three line converged at Levi Coffin's home in Fountain City (Newport) Wayne County, Indiana. There was one from Cincinnati, one from Madison, and one from Jeffersonville, Indiana. The roads were always in running order, the connections were always good, the conductors active and zealous and there was no lack of passengers; and almost every week brought some of them. A light tap at the door almost any time of the night, was the signal announcing the arrival of the train of the Underground Railroad, for the locomotive did not whistle nor make any unnecessary noise. A train was made up of one or more of the covered wagons used in those days in traveling. Since there was a continuous stream of immigration from the South to the North, transportation in this way was very safe and easy. The number varied from two or three to seventeen. Aunt Katie, as they called Levi Coffin's wife, always got up and prepared food and beds for them, no matter what time of night it was. The Coffins continued in this work all the time they lived in Newport or Fountain City, which was about twenty years. The annual average was more than 100. Generally the fugitive slaves were destitute of clothing the often barefooted. Clothing had to be collected and money raised to buy shoes and the pruchase goods to make clothing for the women and children. The length of time that the fugitive slaves remained at Newport depended upon the danger in which they were. If hotly pursued they were hurried on, and if not some remained two or three months. The method of hiding through the day and travelling at night was in use long before it was given a name.

The name "Underground Railroad" is very misleading. Many seem to have the idea that there were secret passages under the ground, but this was not the case. John Wright Johnson, a nephew of Levi Coffin, gives the following circumstances as the origin of the name, "Underground Railroad": Seventeen slaves, valued at $1,000 each escaped from the South and had gotten as far north as William Beard's, in Union County Indiana. William brought them on to Levi Coffin's. Knowing that they were valuable slaves and that their masters would soon be on the track of them, Levi sent them as promptly as possible to Canada, via Adrian and Detroit, Michigan. There were fifteen on the hunt for them. When the hunters reached Richmond, Indiana, they divided into three parties, putting five in each one. One party was to take the route east of Newport, and a third going through Ecomony, Cabin Creek, Muncie and on north. John Wright Johnson said they were to meet at Detroit, but in his book. Levi Coffin says Winchester. However, when they returned to Richmond and were comparing notes, so to speak, the party passing through Newport were the only ones who had gotten any clues of the runaways. While in Newport they pretended to be hunting for horses and cattle. One day one of them asked a little boy, whom they met on the street, if he had seen anything of runaway slaves? He answered that there had been seventeen at Levi Coffin's, but that was all they were able to find out about them. After relating their experiences , one of the Newport

party said he did not see what had become of them, but he believed they had sent them on by an underground railroad, and that Levi Coffin must be the president of the road. This expression was over heard by a bystander and then published in the papers. Ever afterwards, Levi Coffin was known as the president of the Underground Railroad. It is said of him that while at Newport and Cincinnati, over 3,000 fugitive slaves were under his protection, and none were ever captured while under his care, although frequently the slaves and masters were in Newport at the same time.

Space will permit the insertion of only a few of the many, many interesting stories that were told of the escape and struggle of those poor fugitive slaves for freedom. All are familiar with the book, "Uncle Tom's Cabin", but probably all are not familiar with the fact that the good Simeon and Rachel Holliday, spoken of in Chapter XII, were Levi and Catharine Coffin, and that Eliza and her little boy spent two weeks with them at Newport. Eliza's home, it is understood, was about twenty miles south of Ripley, Ohio. Her master was very kind to her, but had gotten into financial difficulties and was going to sell her little son, two years old. The mother, having lost her other two children, could not bear the thought of parting with this one, she decided to risk the chance of escape. When she reached the Ohio river she found the ice was smelting and went back to the house that was a short distance form the bank. Later she saw the master close on her track. She rushed to the river bank, stepped on a large block of slowly floating ice, and went from block to block, often sinking almost out of sight; but she preferred death in this was to parting with her child. After some time of desperate struggling she succeeded in reaching the northern bank with her child; both mother and child were soked with the water and nearly frozen. She was assisted up the bank by William Lacy and directed to the "white house on the hill" where she was well cared for and sent to Newport, thence to Canada. Eliza reached the land of freedom in safety, and some years later was visited by Levi and Aunt Katies. We must remember that the Ohio was not bridged then, as now, and that each hour the river was becoming more dangerous, which prevented the master from making further advance.

Another story is that of two colored girls who ran away from their master and succeeded in getting as far north as their grandmother's, at Cabin Creek, about twenty miles northwest of Fountain City. There were many colored people in this settlement. They had some sort of signal to give when any one was in need of help. The grandmother lived in a small cabin having only one door. When the master and guides were seen coming, the signal was given and in a short time a great crowd, mostly black, had gathered at the grandmother's cabin, The uncle of the girls was fairly well educated, and when the master presented his search warrant, he (the uncle) picked every possible flaw he could imagine in it, taking up as much time doing so as he possible could. Finally he told the master if he would give the girls a fair trail at Winchester, Indiana, he might search the house. While the uncle was carrying out his part, the grandmother was standing in the door with a very sharp corn cutter in her hand, threatening the life of the first stranger who crossed her threshold. In the meantime several colored people had been passing in and out of the cabin. Many of the outsiders expected to hear screams and pleading of the girls when the master entered, but none were to be heard, for there were no girls in the cabin. The master was even more bewildered than the crowd. The girls had

put on boys' clothes and souch hats, passed out of the door, by their master, gone into a nearby thicket, mounted swift horses, and were taken in hot haste to Newport. It was a hard journey and the girls were very tired, for they had been closely pursued. When they reached Levi Coffin's, Aunt Katie conceived the idea of concealing them in one of her beds. They were placed between the straw and feather ticks and the bed was made up . The thought of how they had evaded their master, and that of being made up in the bed, set them to giggling and Aunt Katie had to separate them. At first they were placed in the south room upstairs.

In the summer of 1907 a visit was made with John Wright Johnson to the old Levi Coffin home, known as the grant central station of the Underground Railroad. There was but one hiding place in the house, that being in the garret, off the upstairs room, over the dining room. The front part of the house is two-stories, with gables to the north and south. There is an east wing, the north side of which is two-stories, but sloping down to one on the south side. In this wing was the basement kitchen, with a large fireplace in the east end and a milk room off the south, where there was an overflowing fountain. Above this was the dining room, where several hundred fugitive slaves were fed at different times. There is a stairway at the west end of the room leading to the one above, which was always known as the girl's room. Since they usually kept two or more hired girls there were necessarily two beds in the room. This is the oom with the shed roof; there was a south partition in this room at the place where the roof was about three or four feet from the floor. There is a small door in this partition, but the bed the farthest to the west stood with the head against this small door, completely hiding it from view. When it was necessary to put slaves in hiding they often resorted to this place. The bed was pulled away and the door was opened, but the fugitives had to stoop to enter. However, they were perfectly willing to do so, and the door was closed and the bed put in its proper place. This house stands at the southeast corner of North Main and what was called Mill Street. There is another house in Fountain City, than old Newport, which at times also served as a station. This one is across the Creek east, now the Elwood Boren home. This house has been changed somewhat. The west part of the two stories in new and in its place was a one-story kitchen, a large attic above with a roof shedding to the west. In the southwest corner, on the second floor of the old part, is a closet under a stairway leading to the attic above the one-story kitchen. This was the William or (Billy as they called him) Hough home during the anti-slavery times. Levi Coffin spoke of it as a "noted stopping place on the Underground Railroad." The following is taken from a paper written by Dr. O.N. Huff, in 1905, entitled "The Unnamed Anti-Slavery Hero es of Old Newport." His (William Hough's) daughter, Mary H. Goddard, late of Muncie, speaks of the time when a number of Kentuckians came with a search warrant to search her father's house. "It was bright, moonlight night," she says, "and they could be seen very plainly. The man with the search warrant read it aloud. We listened and heard father say, "Now I tell thee, thee will not find the darkey, for he is not in my house, but thee may look all thee wants to." So then, brother Daniel went with the old man all over the house, carrying the light; When they came to the attic over the old kitchen, brother opened the little attic door and said, "Here is where we keep our runaway darkies, but here is none there tonight." Then the old gentleman put his head in and looked all round. Whey they came to our bed room door he was going to come in , but brother said, "This is my mother's

room; you cannot go there," and the old man replied: "They maybe he is under the old lady's bed." This was the last of the search warrant and father again said to him: "Didn't I tell thee he was not there?" Mrs. Goddard says they were in search from the South and afterwards made a number of trips back to the South and piloted many from the land of bondage to freedom." Talbert had led away $37,000 worth of slave property.

Daniel Hough, a son of William Hough, says, in a letter written in 1874. "One time I conducted, on a rainy day, sixteen runaway slaves to Winchester and out to William Rinehard's" Mrs. Goddard says she remembers the old slave woman who slept with the hogs to keept from freezing and later came to her fathers house for aid.

Major Lacy, in a paper entitled " The Underground Railroad", says Richard Haworth and Stephen Gardner, of Union county, came to William Hough's one morning just before daybreak with twenty-one fugitive slaves. They found William's house full of samekind of tourists and were directed to Benjamin Thomas's house, a mile east of the town, and the following night were forwarded to John and Levi Bond's near Farmland, Randolph County, which was the next station. The following are of Mr. Lacy's boyhood experience: It was one day in 1843, when he was playing in the barn on the hay, that he became frightened. Once, when he jumped, he lit upon a mass of moving hay, under which he found a number of black faces and shining eyes. It was then that his mother took him into her confidence and related to him the awfulness of slavery, and with it gave the boy the injunction to keep quiet and tell no one at any time about the fugitive slaves who might chance to come, and especially to beware of strangers who might by chance be passing. This same day he was brought to the test. While playing along the road some strange men came riding by. They tarried a while and asked him some questions, one of which was whether he had seen and "niggers" up that way. When one of the met noticed that he hesitated he pulled out a roll of bills and offered him $100 if he would tell them about the "niggers." But he remembered his mother's warning and finally they passed on. Afterwards he found out that one of the negroes who had been in the hay was viewing the scene from the crack in the barn and recognized one of the men as his master. Much cooking had been going on in the house that day, and at nightfall the covered wagon was made ready and fourteen negroes were safely transported to Levi Bond's, at Cabin Creek.

Another experience was that of the coming of four men , women and an infant. The wife and mother, who was much whiter than the husband and father, who was only half colored, had overheard her master talking. He was going to sell her husband because he was too intelligent. She told her husband of their condition, so they, with their child and three men, made ready to escape. They were hotly, pursued, but hid in the thicket about 400 yards from the house and escaped being captured. It seemed strange to the Lacey family that the little one was never heard to cry, but it seemed to understand. George Uthank tells of his father keeping a store in Newport and how the children were cautioned to keep perfectly quiet about the runaway slaves they kept He tells of one time when a colored woman was concealed in the cellar. The word came that the crowd was after her. Some one rapped on the window and said she must be hidden. The crowd was there immediately. She was brought up form the cellar under a feather bed and put in bed with her mother. While the house was being searched mother could hear her praying to

herself, "O Lord have mercy, O Lord don't let them get me." The crowd did not find her and she escaped to Canada. She came back and was married in Ohio. Once she came on horseback to see mother. Her name was "Aunt Mellie."

It must be remembered that not all the people of Newport were Abolitionists, and when a load of slaves was brought to the town or neighborhood it was kept very quiet, except to those most interested. There were also many who believed in helping the slaves to freedom, and they would help haul, feed and clothe them, but were afraid to conceal them in their homes. Besides those already mentioned in giving special aid to the slaves were Dr. Henry Way, old "Billy Bush" (colored), Harvey Davis, Robert Green, Samuel Clark, Harmon Clark, William R. Williams, Robert Bailey, and many others.

ORIGIN OF NAME "UNDERGROUND RR."

The term "underground railroad" originated in Fountain City, then known as Newport, in the following manner:

A posse of slave owners from the south had traced a party of seventeen escaping salves as far as this point where all trace was lost. One of the pursuers remarked that "they must have traveled from Newport on an orground railway and Levi Coffin must be President of the road."

Local newspapers published the incident and the name became popular.

Submitted by
Flora Mae Harris
Richmond, Indiana
District Three

LEVI COFFIN HOME, Fountain City, Ind.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. Memoirs of Wayne County and the City of Richmond, Indiana
By Hon. Henry Clay Fox
Published by Western Historical Association
Madison Wisconsin, page 168

B. Emma Hough Rhodes, Article in THE ITEM, Feb., 1936

C. The Fountain City Times, Centennial No. June 8, 1934 First page.

D. Personal observations

Submitted by
Flora Mae Harris
Richmond, Indiana
District Three

THE LEVI COFFIN HOME, Fountain City,
WAYNE COUNTY, INDIANA

In the summer of 1907 a visit made with John Wright Johnson, to the old Levi Coffin home , known as the grand central station of the Underground RR.....

.....The spaces on which this house stands is recorded: "James Moorman to Levi Coffin, Warranty deed, dated February 19, 1833. Descri ption, Twp. 17; Range 15 north half of lots 3 and 14; block "O", original plat of town of Newport now Fountain City, Wayne County, Indiana."

The Coffins built this home, liking the community and building for a permanent residence. (B)

When reaching NewPort they at once had fallen right into the community life, giving their testimony against slavery; and as they were kind and fearless in "shielding fugitives, feeding the hungry and clothing the naked" their home grew to be the center of operation, the good news spreading one slave to another that here was a trusted friend. The homes in the state adiing the fleeing slaves formed many routes in the chain "from Dixie to Canada" as someone said.

These lines came gradually to be called "The Underground Railroad" and Levi Coffin's house "The Underground RR. Station". Indignant slave masters really coined the term. Levi Coffin never know of a fugitive being captured who was sent on by himself and those of this place. Three parties of Kentuckians searching the country from NewPort to Cherry Grove, Williamsburg to Economy, Hillsboro to Spartansburg, and meeting at Winchester after finding no slaves remarked at Richmond that "there must be an underground railroad of which Levi Coffin was the President."

When Coffin heard of it, he said "that he would be willing to take any job on it that they offered him, conductor, engineer, fireman, or brakeman." He kept at it for 30 or more years, stopping only when the Fifteenth Amendment was celebrated in Cincinnati, and even then he said "We must take up the rails and save them to buy materials for the Freedmen."

When wagons came in a t night he told the men to put the locomotives in the stable.

There were three lines centering at Newport, from Cincinnati, from Madison, Indiana from Jeffersonville, Indiana.

From Newport they often changed from one route to another to puzzle their pursuers: Winchester, Cabin Creek Line, Greenville, Sandusky, and many places being mentioned.

The term "Underground Railroad Station" has also come to be applied to the refuge cities as well; Thus, Newport was "An Underground RR Station." My father lived to have many a hearty laugh at the idea of tunnelled passages which the name suggested. In these years it is estimated by some that there were 4,000 slaves a year that escaped through Indiana to Canada. They were quartered in the homes of many Abolitionists. Levi Coffin estimated more than 100 per year sent through this place alone. Coffin says that many spent the night on pellets before the fireplaces, but that the most closely hunted were secreted in his garret.

In 1904 I showed a lady through the Station who wore a black velvet dress. She fell upon her knees and crawled through the small closetlike entrance to the place where the slaves were secreted at one time. She came out very dustry. Since that time a change has been made there. Yet most of the house is the same. The dining room, the fireplaces in the two large front living rooms appear as of yore. The mantel, presses, and woodwork in the large front rooms upstairs is especially beautiful. However, the stairway it is well worth the visit. As I enter I reflect-not alone on the visits of the tortured slaves made joyful, but on the noted people who have walked those floors:

Levi Coffin and Catherine Coffin, Fred Douglas entertained there, Charles Osborne, London Delegation, Eliza Harris, the slave woman of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," and the registry of the present day might tell interesting stories.

The idea of the term "Underground Railroad" was also campaign stock. In a book I find this page from a paper called, "The Western Citizens," issues of July 1844. A locomotive pictured just coming out of a tunnel with smoke flying. Liberty Line: Night and day: new arrangements: trains fitted up in the best of style; regular trips between the borders of the Patriarchal Dominion and Libertyville, Canada.

Gentlemen and Ladies, who may wish to improve their health or circumstances in a Northern town are respectively invited to give us their patronage. Seats free, irrespective of colore; necessary clothing furnished graciously to such as have fallen among theives: "Hide the outcast," "Let the oppressed go free." –Bible

For seats, apply at any of the trap doors, or to the conductor of the train, J. Cross, proprietor.

N.B. For the special benefit of proslavery, police officers an extra-aordinary heavy wagon for Texas in which they may be forwarded as dead freight to the Valley of Pascak, always at the risk of the owners. Extra overcoats provided for such of them as are afflicted with protracted chillyphobia.

The Coffins left Newport in 1847 in April, renting their house for five years. They hoped that in that length of time some other worker might be found to take Levi's place in the manufacture and arrangements of free-labor goods for large sections of the country operating from Cincinnati. The antislavery people were getting a poor quality and deficient quality of prints, candlewicking, sheeting brown muslins, cotton twine, sugar rice, etc., and Levi Coffin went into it not for profit but as a testimony against slavery. He put into this new duty, all the sagacity and ability he had shown in making a success of his linseed oil mill, prok packing, grocery and dry good store in old Newport.

He knew the South pretty well and had many friends there. He learned that there was quite a quantity of cotton grown by free labor but that they had to let it be "ginned" by slave labor as the slavers owned the "gins". He found a planter who said he would gin the cotton if they would let him buy a gin and pay installments of cotton for it. So the gins and free labor goods increased rapidly. Cotton was also sent to Manchester, England, for a fine qualtiy of prints. They secured sugar, rice, etc., from British West Indies which were free. I still have widths of a free-labor calico dress of my mother for which she paid 40 cents per yard.

The Coffins never returned to live in Newport, and disposed of their home. Levi never could be spared from the antislavery work in which he was deeply involved in Cincinnati especially more so since the passing of the "Fugitive Slave Law." They were hauled into court many times to answer for helping a fugitive slave. Very kindly and politely they answered all questions:

"Yes, I helped this man."

"Yes, he said he was a slave."

"But I had no one's word but his, and that is not taken as evidence in this State."

And thus they continued to obey the Heavenly Master's command, in "bearing their testimony." (B)

Another important part of the village was two well patronized Hotels. Later another was added to the number, the Levi Coffin House, also well patronized, but by an entirely different class of travelers.

This hotel, or House as it was called, has played its part in helping to make history. (C)

After many years the House was used as a Hotel, but a short time ago, it was bought for a private residence, and of course they do not let people see through it. It has a bronze tablet placed on it by the Wayne County Historical Society of Indianapolis, in 1926. (D)

Submitted by
Flora Mae Harris
Richmond, Indiana
District Three
File #

SAMUEL CHARLES' HOME

Reference:

A. Personal observation and knowledge.

Samuel Charles, Perquiman, Tide Water County, North Carolina, came to Indiana and secured a farm, where Glen Miller Park now is located, and built his home there in 1813. It was built of stone, and grey stucco. Two wings, the one to the west was the dining room, and was so spacious that 40 guests could be seated at the table at one time; in the wing was a large living room and a parlor, both having large fire places with hearths made of flagstone, and in the parlor, one of the flagstones of the hearth could be taken up; under this was a room in the basement and was used as an underground place to hide many fugitive slaves, who were trying to seek freedom and Canada. The only access was through the open space made by removing the flagstone. In the rear of the house was a big wash house, with large ovens for baking bread. It was Mr. Charles' custom to let his many friends, from Carolina, make his home their stopping place, until they could get located in this new country. Many of the covered wagons, stopped and remained many days, or over night.

While here they did their family washing, and put things in order, and baked their bread to last several days while on the rest of their journey. So the Charles home was indeed hospitable, and many a tired discouraged person found rest of body and soul, in this quiet peace loving home.

The Charles family were good, staunch Friends, and believed in doing their part. At Yearly Meeting time of the Friends, they entertained all their home could accommodate, and have entertained as many as 400 at one time.

Levi Coffin, in his Reminescence says: "Samuel Charles was an advocate of free labor. Thus showing his interest in the colored people and their problems."

William Seibert speaks of Mr. Charles as having a Station on the Underground Railroad, and being a very active worker, in helping the fugitive salves on their way to freedom.

In tracing the route of ELIZA (of Uncle Tom's Cabin fame) as she came

from Cincinnati to Hamilton, Ohio, then on by the regular route to Levi Coffin's home at Fountain City. The regular route was through Richmond, and the mode of traveling very slow. So there remains small doubt, but Eliza and her baby boy, must have remained guests at Charles' home, at least over night; perhaps longer, as she had not recovered from the terrible shock of the trip across the Ohio River, on the ice cakes, as she struggled from one cake to another always trying to shield her baby from contact with the ice. Exhausted, and nearly frozen , she was helped to the home of Rev. John Rankin and family, where she was very sick for days before she was able to travel again. So could not stand a very long trip before she needed a rest.

There was one other Underground Station in Richmond, kept by W. D. SCHOOLY, and he assisted over 100 slaves to go on to freedom. But it is not likely that Eliza was taken to his home, as Mr. Charles' home was just at the entrance of Richmond, as they came from Hamilton, Ohio.

She was taken from there to the home of Levi Coffin at Fountain City, where she was very ill, and remained two weeks or more, unable to travel until this time.

The Charles family, being among the very early settlers, must have endured many hardships in those early days. They had a son, Nathan, who also had a son Matther. Samuel and his wife were laid to rest in the old Whitewater Quaker cemetery, in the north part of Richmond.

Matthew was was born, in the house in the Glen 1831. He married Eliza D. Timberlake, who was born in Highland County, Ohio. Matthew was reared and educated in Wayne County, and well known in Richmond. Matthew and Eliza Charles had three sons; Herbert, who died in 1904. Frederick R., Who died three years ago, and Arthur M. Carles,, Professor of German, in Earlham College.

The west wing or the Charles home has been torn way, and other changes made. The wash house had been made into a garage. There is a movement under way to restore the Charles home, to its early day construction, and use if tof an Assembly, Hall or Auditorium in which to hold special programs, and club meetings.

Professor Arthur Charles, as a boy, has many a dream of the spirits of those, who in early days were sheltered under this roof. And has many times wondered how many fugitive slaves have been sheltered in the basement roo,

Surely the spirit of such, as Eliza, would hover near this place where kindness Refuge was given her. And perhaps their spirits hovering near have given the incentive of having this once famous, hospitable home restored to its former granduer.

It seems the present generation are rather too hasty, im making way with so many of the old landmarks. And when it is too late, realize the charming personality of these dear, old homes. If life were not such a hustle and bustle, and we could have tome to think and dream, many beautiful things of early days, would be revealed to us.

It is a pleasure to know some hearts are awakening before it is too late, to restore some things of the past. (A)

The Underground Railroad was the system used principally by members of the Society of Friends to aid fugitive slaves to reach Canada. After 1850 its "stockholders" braved the dangers of a stringent fugitive slave law, but the railroad flourished from that time until 1863, when the Emancipation Proclamation went into effect. The moving spirit of the organization, or "corporation" as he called it, was Levi Coffin, of Newport (Fountain City), Indiana, and Cincinnati, Ohio, who as early as the winter of 1826-27 was aiding fugitives to escape in a systematic way.

Many times Coffin was warned that his life was in danger, but he replied that he felt no condemnation for anything he had ever done for the fugitive slaves. He said,

"If by doing my duty and endeavoring to fulfill the injunctions of the Bible, I injured my business, then let my business go. As to my safety, my life was in the hands of my Divine Master, an I felt that I had his approval....I was faithful to duty, ...I felt that I would be preserved, and that I could make enough to support my family."

A Friend who did not approve of slavery, yet did not dare oppose the slave law, tried to dissuade Mr. Coffin, saying that the slaves may have committed some crime and that he would be aiding them to escape from justice. To this he replied,

"I ... asked him if he thought the Good Samaritan stopped to inquire whether the man who fell among thieves was guilty of any crime before he attempted to help him? I asked him of he were to see a stranger who had fallen in the ditch would he not help him out until satisfied that he had committed no atrocious deed? These, and many other questions which I put to him, he did not seem able to answer satisfactorily."

The expenses of Coffin's railroad were heavy, as each "agent" had to have a team and wagon handy with which to convey the fugitives on to the next station. These expenses he met out of his own business (that of a merchant) and from contributions solicited from anyone who would become a "stockholder" in the railroad. He promised the "stockholder" high dividends in the satisfaction he would get out of aiding a good cause.

Different routes were established for the slaves to follow so that if the pursuers came too close, the escaping ones could be sent another way. Depots were established on different lines of the railroad and a perfect understanding maintained between those who kept them.

Three principal lines of the railroad converged at the home of Levi Coffin at Newport, now Fountain City. This old home, a brick two-story house, is still standing

along National Highway 27, and has been memorialized by a brass plate placed on it by the D.A.R. The three lines which converged at Coffin's house came from Cincinnati, Madison, and Jeffersonville, respectively. As Coffin says in his Reminiscences—

"The roads were always in running order, the connections were good, the conductors active and zealous, and there was no lack of passengers...We found it necessary to be always prepared to receive such company and properly care for them. We knew not what night or what hour of the night we would be roused from slumber by a gentle rap at the door. That was the signal announcing the arrival of a train

Bloodhounds were often used to run down the fleeing negroes. Many guides and guards in the "employ" of the Underground Railroad would carry red pepper which they would sprinkle in their tracks to spoil the scent of the dogs.

Night travel by the negroes in strange country required guides and guards equipped with some kind of conveyance. These guides waited at the north bank knowing just what they were to do on each trip. The guides numbered three to five, and sometimes armed guards accompanied them. The slaves and their guides remained together and walked to the first station beyond the river. All stations after that were reached by covered wagon filled with straw or some other false load under which the runaways could hide. During the winter when the river was frozen over the crossing was made on the ice. At this time large numbers of runaways would cross the river.

Of the Underground Railroad, for the locomotive did not whistle, nor make any unnecessary noise.... Outside in the cold or rain, there would be a two-horse wagon loaded with fugitives, perhaps the greater part of them women and children.... When they were all safely inside and the door fastened, I would cover the windows, strike a light and build a good fire.... The fugitives would rest on pallets before the fire the rest of the night.... The companies varied in number from two or three to seventeen.

In this way the work at Newport went on for more than twenty years. Food and clothing for the fugitives were constantly furnished by the whole community and kept on hand at Coffin's house. Many times fugitives would appear completely worn out and almost naked. Sometimes they were ill and Dr. Henry H. Way, a sympathizing Friend, was called in to attend them. Levi Coffin never knew of a slave captured after he left Newport on his way to Canada.

In 1847 Mr. Coffin moved to Cincinnati for the purpose of opening a store where goods produced by free labor only should be sold, and for fourteen years longer his house in Cincinnati was a refuge for the fugitive slave. During his 33 years of service, He aided more than 3,000 slaves. He was given the fictitious title of President of the Underground Railroad.

The Underground Railroad.

Professor W. H. Siebert, in his book on the Underground Railroad, has listed the manes of 3,211 men who were "agents, stations keepers and conductors" on the railroad. A network of lines covered Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and stretched even into Iowa. Most of these roads converged at Windsor and Niagara, Canada, where friends of the Railroad helped the liberated slaves to find employment. The routes in Indiana consisted chiefly in the three from Madison, Lawrenceburg, and Jeffersonville, which converged at Fountain City and continued almost directly north to Coldwater, Michigan, thence to Detroit, and across the Detroit river, and Lake St. Clair to Windsor. Another route led from Evansville through Indianapolis, Peru of Logansport, and Goshen to White Pigeon, Michigan, thence to Detroit and Windsor; and still another ran from Evansville north through Bloomingdale, up the Wabash to Lafayette, thence to Michigan City, to White Pigeon, Detroit and Windsor. A branch of the last two followed all the way up the Wabash, and up the Maumee to Toledo, thence by water across the end of Lake Erie to Windsor. There were branches and detours to all these lines.

The Underground Railroad was not entirely a northern institution, although it is generally thought of as such. In the South people would carry on the business of helping slaves to escape for money. It was good business to find out which slaves had been allowed to earn money of their own persuade these to escape, for they would generally hand over all they had to their deliverer. Most northern people who helped the slaves to Canada did so from moral principal. Many, especially the Quakers, expected no compensation for their work.

After the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850 was passed the Anti-Slavery League organized ways of escape for runaways. An emergency fund was raised by contribution which was used to aid the negro. In some cases he was given money with which to get a start after he reached Canada. Regular guards were hired to pose as fishermen along the Ohio River and to get the slaves across safely. A state superintendent was employed for each state of Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania. The organization worked especially against those who kidnapped free negroes in the north and sold them into slavery.

The Anti-Slavery League had a spy and detective system far superior to anything the slave holders had. They were in all walks of life—book agents, teachers, singing masters, geologists, peddlers. They often sympathized with the pro-slavery element in order to learn of the movements of the slave hunters. The Superintendent of the League in Indiana was John Hansen, who posed as agent for an eastern real estate firm.

When the slave reached Canada he had an entirely new sensation—he was free. One fugitive expressed his feelings in this way:

"At daylight we were in Canada. When I stepped ashore here, I said, 'Sure enough, I AM FREE.' Good Heavens! What a sensation when it first visits the bosom of a full-grown man! –one born in bondage; one who has been taught from early infancy that this was his inevitable lot for life! Not till then did I dare cherish, for a moment, the feeling that one of the limbs of my body was my own. The slaves often say when cut in the hand or foot, 'Plague on the old foot It is master's , —let him take care of it. Nigger don't care if he never get well.' My hands, my feet, were now my own!"

THE UNDERGROUND RAILRAOD

This house in Fountain City (formerly known as Newport) occupies a unique place in American history, especially that part which deals with the turbulent days immediately preceding the Civil War. Here was located and now almost legendary institution: the Underground Railroad. In this house lived Levi Coffin, the President of the Railroad so named because the runaway slaves that reached here seemed to disappear from their masters never to be heard of again. In the years between 1827-1847, Mr. Coffin sheltered, fed, and sent on to freedom about 2,000 slaves.

Let us first try to get a vivid pictures of those unfortunate people, the fugitive slaves, who found a refuge here. The appearance of these friendless wretches, naked, hungry, chased by haughty slave catchers and their fierce dogs excited pity, disgust, and indignation among the people of Indiana who lived anyplace along the Road.

Longfellow in THE SLAVE IN THE DISMAL SWAMP has given us one of the best pictures of their plight.

THIRD SPEAKER

Although the Ordinance of 1787 declared that there should never be slavery or involuntary servitude in the Northwest Territory (quote from Article 6) it did furnish the basis for the later abhorred fugitive slave laws. But even before this time slavery was thoroughly established in America. A good example of its peculiar hold upon the country is furnished us by the fact that three of its greatest opponents: Washington, Jefferson and Patrick Henry were themselves slave owners although they longed for the day when slavery would pass away. The following quotations aptly express their sentiments:

Washington: There is no man living who wishes more sincerely than I do to see a plan adopted for the abolition of slavery.

Jefferson: I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just; that his justice cannot sleep forever.....This abomination must have an end. And there is a superior bench reserved in heaven for those who hasten it.

Henry: Is it not amazing that at a time when the rights of humanity are defined and understood with precision in a country above all others found of liberty, --that in such an age an such a country we find men professing a religion the most mild, humane, gentle and generous adopting such a principal, as repugnant to humanity at it is inconsistent with the Bible, and destructive to liberty? Every thinking, honest man rejects it in speculation.

The sentiment in the South, however, seemed to change. A few years later we have two of her leading statesmen: John C. Calhoun and Alexander Stephens saying:

Calhoun: We of the South will, can not surrender our institutions. To maintain the existing relations between the two races inhabiting that section of the Union, is indispensable to the peace and happiness of both. It can not be subverted without drenching the country in blood, and extirpating one of the races. Be it good or bad, it has grown up with our society and institutions, and is so interwoven with them, that to destroy it would be to destroy us as a people.

Stephens said in part: Our new government is founded upon exactly the opposite idea; its foundations are laid, its corner-stone rests, upon the great truth that the negro is not equal to the white man; that slavery---subordination to the superior race---is his natural and normal condition.

SIXTH SPEAKER

In order to understand why the Northern people especially the Society of Friends became so bitter against the South and willingly gave their aid to the runaway slaves, it is only necessary to read some of the following advertisements that appeared in the papers of the day and some of the outstanding instances as revealed by Mr. Coffin.

The following advertisement appeared in the Sumpter County, Alabama, Whig on Nov. 6, 1845. Insert from Page 109

The Dadeville (Ala.) Banner of Nov. 10, 1852, carried this ad:

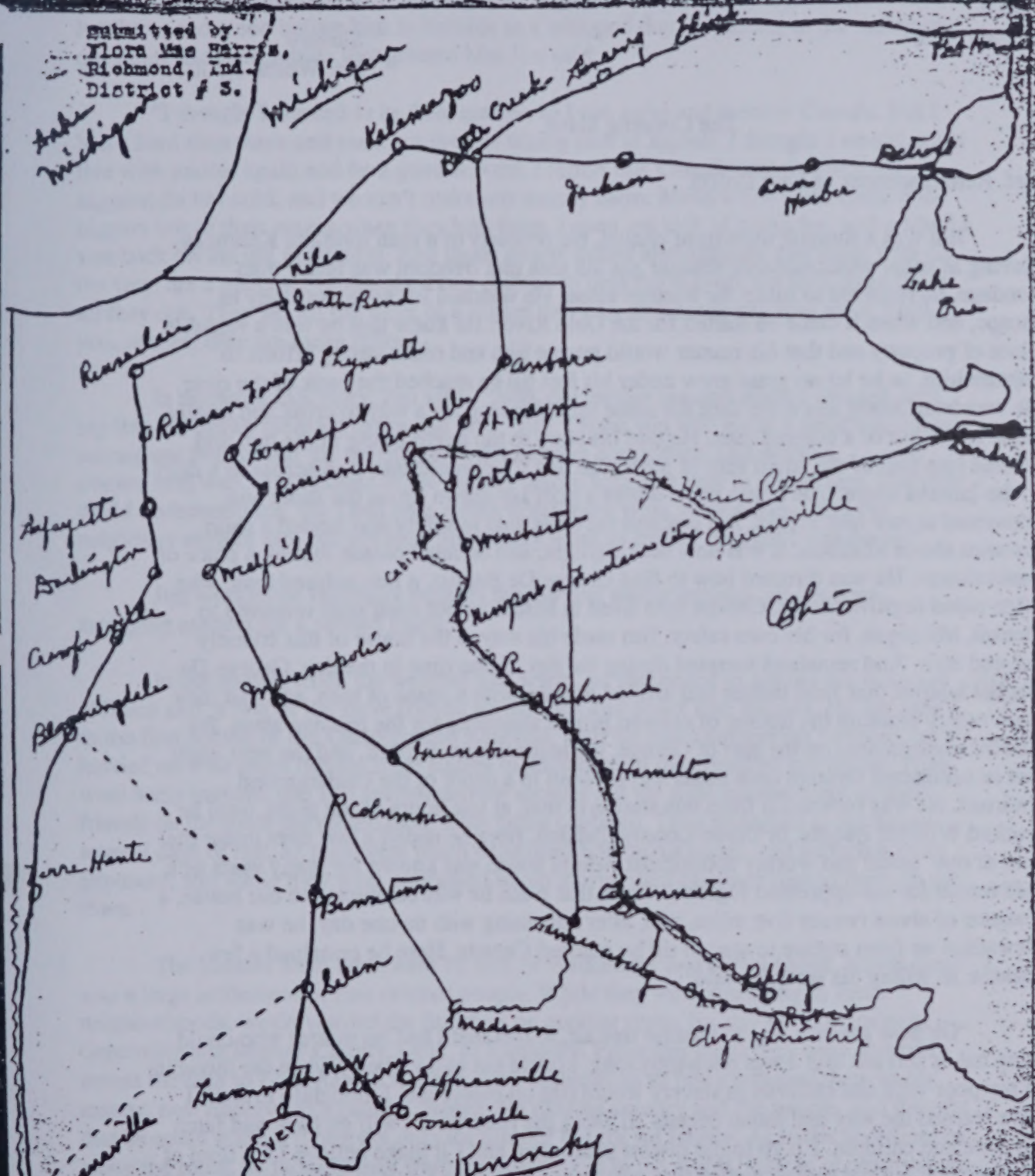
Mr. Coffin gives a vivid illustration for us when he describes the adventures of the largest company of slaves ever to be seated at his table at one time.

The largest company of slaves ever seated at our table, at one time, numbered seventeen, though we often had parties of from ten to fifteen. The party referred to, arrived at our house about dawn one morning, having been brought in two covered wagons from Salem, a settlement of Friends in Union County. The distance was about thirty miles, and the journey occupied the most of the night.

It was an interesting company, consisting of men and women, all apparently able-bodied and in the prime of life. There were of different complexions, varying from light mulatto to coal black, and had intelligent expressions. They were all from the same neighborhood, a locality in Kentucky, some fifteen or twenty miles from the Ohio River, but belonged to different masters.

At the time appointed, the party succeeded in getting together, and hastened to the river. Their white friend was in readiness for them, and landed them safely on the Indiana shore before daylight. They hurried into the woods, to find hiding-places among the hills and in ravines during the day, for they knew that they would be pursued and that their masters would make great efforts to capture such valuable property.

Submitted by
Flora Mae Harris,
Richmond, Ind.
District # 3.



Route of Eliza Harris marked. She crossed the Ohio below Ripley, and from there to Cincinnati; on to Hamilton, Richmond next, Newport, Pennville, and across to Sandusky, O. Crossed lake Erie to Canada.

Dist 4
Wayne Price

Slavery
No. Words 1,500

The Cunning Slave.

Ref. Reminiscences of Levi Coffin.

Jim was a shrewd, intelligent chattel, the property of a man living in Kentucky. Having in some unaccountable manner got the idea that freedom was better than bondage, he resolved to make the attempt alone. He watched for an opportunity to escape, and when it came he started for the Ohio River. He knew that he was a valuable piece of property and that his master would pursue him and make strong efforts to capture him, se he let no grass grow under his feet till he reached the bank of the river. He wandered along this n the dark for some time, looking for a way to cross and finally came to the hut of a colored man. He told his story to the negro living in the hut, and offered him part of the small sum of money he had if he would take him across in a skiff to the Indiana shore. The negro knew where a skiff lay drawn up on the shore and consented to row him across. Jim reached the other side in safety and landed a short distance above Madison. It was now near daylight, and he must hasten to seek a place of concealment. He was directed how to find George De Baptist, a free colored man, who often aided fugitive slaves. George then lived in Madison, but soon after removed to Detroit, Michigan, for his own safety. Jim made his way to the house of this friendly colored man. And remained secreted during the day. Some time in the day, George De Baptist learned that Jim's master had arrived in town with a posse of men, and that they were rudely entering the houses of colored people searching for the missing slave. By shrewd management on the part of George, the hunters were baffled, and the next night Jim as conducted through corn fields and by ways to a depot of the Underground Railroad. He was forwarded from this station to that, at late hours of the night, until he reached William Beards, in Union County, Indiana. Here he rested a few days under the roof of the noted and worthy abolitionist, whose house was known for many years as a safe retreat for the oppressed fugitive. From that place he was conducted to our house, a distance of about twenty five miles, and, after remaining with us one day, he was forwarded on from station to station till he reached Canada. Here he remained a few months. In telling his story, he said:

"Oh how sweet it was to breathe free air, to feel that I had no master who could whip me or sell me. But I was not happy long. I could not enjoy liberty when the thoughts of my poor wife and children in slavery would rise up before me. I thought to myself, I have learned the way and found friends all along the road; now I will go back and fetch my wife and children. I'll go to old master plantation, and I'll make believe I am tired of freedom. I'll tell old master a story that will please him; then I will go to work and watch for a chance to slip away my wife and children."

So Jim left Canada and wended his way back to the old plantation in Kentucky. His master was greatly surprised, one morning, to see his missing property come walking

up from the negro quarters as if nothing had happened. Jim came up to him and made a low bow, and stood before him as humble as a whipped dog. In answer to the volley of questions and hard names that greeted him Jim said:

"I thought I wanted to be free, master, so I run away and went to Canada. But I had a hard time there and soon got tired of taking care of myself. I thought I would rather live with master again and be a good servant. I found that Canada was no place for niggers; its too cold, and we can't make any money there. Mean white folks cheat poor niggers out of their wages when they hire them. I soon got sick of being fee, and wished I was back on the old plantation. And those people called abolitionists, that meet with on the way, are a mean set of rascals. They pretend to help the niggers but they cheat them all they can. They get all the work of a nigger they can, and never pay him for it. I tell you, master, they are mean folks."

In narrating this story, Jim said: "Well, old master seemed mighty pleased with my lies. He spoke pleasant to me and said: 'Jim, I hope you will made a good missionary among our people and the neighbors.' I got masters confidence, and worked and obeyed him well, and I talked to the niggers before him, in a way to please him. But they could understand me, for I had been doing missionary work among them, and the neighbors niggers too, but not such missionary work as master thought I was doing."

Jim worked on faithfully through the fall and winter months, all the time arranging matters for a second flight.

In the spring, when the weather was warm, he succeeded in getting his wife and children and a few of his slave friends across the Ohio River into Indiana. He got safely to the first station of the Underground Railroad, with his party numbering fourteen, and hurried on with them rapidly from station to station, until they reached our house. They were hotly pursued and had several narrow escapes but the wise management of their friends on the route prevented them from being captured. They remained at our house several days of rest, as they were much exhausted with night travel, and suffering from exposure, and while they were concealed in our garret, their pursuers passed through the town.

The hunters went northward by way of Winchester and Cabin Creek, where there was a large settlement of free colored people. While they were searching in these neighborhoods, we forwarded the fugitives on another route, by way of Spartansburg, Greenville and Mercer County, Ohio, to Sandusky. From this place they were shipped across the lake to Fort Malden Canada. Jims opinions as he had expressed them to his master, now underwent a sudden change. He like the country and the people, and thought that he could make a living not only for himself but for his family. As to the abolitionists along the route, he thought they were the best people in the world. Instead of cheating the poor fugitives by getting their services without pay, they fed and clothed them without charge and would help them on their journey; often using their own horses and wagons, and traveling all night with the fugitives. A few years after I had the pleasure of seeing Jim and his family in their comfortable home in Canada. Jim said he hoped God would

forgive him for telling the master so many lies. He said he felt no feeling of homesickness, no longings for master and the old plantation in Kentucky.

CONCLUSION

OF THE MANY IMPRESSIONS GAINED FROM DOING THIS PROJECT SEVERAL STAND OUT IN MY MIND.

ONE WAS THE DOGGED DETERMINATION OF PEOPLE IN BONDAGE TO BE FREE FROM THEIR OPPRESSORS. TO GO INTO THE UNKNOWN TO GET AWAY FROM THE SITUATION YOU FOUND YOURSELF IN,KNOWING FULL WELL THAT FAILURE MEANT SEVERE PUNISHMENT,IF NOT DEATH IS HARD TO FATHOM UNLESS YOU HAVE WALKED IN THOSE SHOES.

AN EVEN STRONGER IMPRESSION WAS MADE TO THIS RESEARCHER OF THE STRONG ABOLITIONIST MOVEMENT. PEOPLE WHO RISKED EVERYTHING,THEIR WEALTH,THE WELFARE OF THEIR FAMILIES, AND IN MANY CASES THEIR VERY LIVES TO HELP PEOPLE THEY NEVER KNEW NOR WHO COULD REWARD THEM FOR THEIR HELP, SAYS MORE TO ME ABOUT THE HUMAN SPIRIT THAN ANY EXAMPLE I CAN THINK OF.

IT IS MY FONDEST HOPE THAT BY PUTTING THIS INFOMATION IN ONE COM - PACT DOCUMENT THAT FUTURE SCHOLARS,STUDENTS,OR JUST PLAIN INTERESTED CITIZENS WILL BECOME INTERESTED IN THIS IMPORTANT PART OF OUR STATE'S HISTORY AND THAT THEY WILL COMPLETE THE STORY.

FINALLY I WOULD LIKE TO THANK MY WIFE OF FIFTY TWO YEARS FREDINE GOODALL WHO CONTINUES TO SUPPORT ME WHEN I GET OFF ON THESE TANGENTS AND BECOME IMMERSED IN A PROJECT TO THE EXCLUSION OF EVERYTHING ELSE.

I CLOSE WITH WITH A PHRASE FROM JAMES A. FROUDE ,ENGLISH HISTORIAN , 1818 - 1894 .

" HISTORY IS A VOICE FOREVER SOUNDING ACROSS THE CENTURIES THE LAWS OF RIGHT AND WRONG. OPINIONS ALTER,MANNERS CHANGE, CREEDS RISE AND FALL, BUT THE MORAL LAW IS WRITTEN ON THE TABLETS OF ETERNITY. "

ADDENDUM

FOR THE READERS INFORMATION THERE ARE SEVERAL PAGES IN THE ORIGINAL MICRO FILM COPIES THAT COULD NOT BE READ BECAUSE OF THE QUALITY OF THE PRINT. THEREFORE THERE MAY BE SEVERAL INSTANCES WHERE A PAGE SEEMS TO BE MISSING.

ALSO FOR THE READERS INFORMATION THE NAMES NOTED AT THE TOP OF SOME OF THE PAGES ARE THE LOCAL WRITERS WHO WENT OUT INTO THE VARIOUS COMMUNITIES TO INTERVIEW PEOPLE AND TO DO GENERAL RESEARCH AND REPORT THEIR FINDINGS. THE DISTRICTS AND NUMBERS THAT ACCOMPANY SOME NAMES ARE APPARENTLY DISTRICT NUMBERS SUPPLIED BY THE STATE OFFICE IN INDIANAPOLIS TO THE DIFFERENT COUNTIES AND CITIES AROUND THE STATE.FOLLOWING ARE EXAMPLES OF THE WRITERS IN MY AREA THAT I DID RESEARCH ON TO FIND OUT SOMETHING ABOUT THEM AND WHO THEY WERE,YOU MAY WANT TO DO SIMILAR RESEARCH IN YOUR AREA OF THE STATE.

Submitted by:
Martha Freeman
District No. 2
Parker,Indiana

MARTHA FREEMAN - WIDOW OF ERNEST FREEMAN A DELAWARE COUNTY FARMER AND A FARM BUREAU DISTRICT # 6 DIRECTOR WHO DIED IN 1959. HIS FARM WAS LOCATED ON THE SITE OF FARMINGTON ADDITION OUTSIDE MUNCIE. MRS. FREEMAN WAS ALSO EMPLOYED AT BALL STORES AND KIMM PAINT COMPANY IN MUNCIE. SHE LATER MOVED TO WINCHESTER,INDIANA AND DIED ON THURSDAY OCTOBER 31,1985 IN BREMEN COMMUNITY HOSPITAL AT AGE 79.

Submitted by:
Esther M. Wall
Delaware County
District # 3

SHE WAS BORN IN ROYERTON,INDIANA AND LIVED IN THE EATON AREA MOST OF HER LIFE. A FORMER SCHOOL TEACHER SHE RETIRED IN 1961 AFTER TEACHING FOR OVER THIRTY YEARS IN THE REDKEY,EATON,AND ROYERTON SCHOOLS. SHE WAS A MEMBER OF FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH,C.W.F. DE - SCENDENTS OF THE MAYFLOWER,TEXAS FORESTRY ASSOCIATION, RETIRED TEACHERS ASSOCIATION,AND THE WARNER GEAR SYMPATHY CLUB AUXILIARY. SHE DIED IN HER HOME AT 219 INDIANA AVENUE, EATON,INDIANA ON NOVEMBER 1,1978 AT AGE 83. SHE IS INTERRED AT UNION CEMETARY.

Submitted by:
William Webb Tuttle
District No. 2
Muncie,Indiana

IN THE 1920'S MR. TUTTLE LIVED AT 244 KILGORE AVENUE IN MUNCIE,HIS WIFES NAME WAS LORETTA. HE ALSO OWNED A GROCERY AND MEAT MARKET LOCATED AT 827 WEST CHARLES STREET. IN HIS OBITUARY OF SEPTEMBER 25,1945 IN THE MUNCIE STAR NEWSPAPER HE WAS DESRCIBED AS A PROLIFIC WRITER OF PROSE AND POETRY WHICH GAINED PUBLICATION IN MAGAZINES AND NEWSPAPERS. SEVERAL YEARS AGO HE PREPARED A SERIES OF ARTICLES FOR THE STAR ON WHAT WAS KNOWN AS "NONAME" COMMUNITY IN SALEM TOWNSHIP BACK IN 1852. TUTTLE WAS A NATIVE OF THAT TOWNSHIP AND ATTENDED WHITE OAK SCHOOLS THERE. LATER HE TAUGHT SCHOOL IN THAT COMMUNITY.

MANY OF HIS ARTICLES WERE FOUNDED ON LETTERS OF THE LATE SYLVESTER W. HEATH, A HOOSIER SCHOOLMASTER WHO TAUGHT MR. TUTTLE WHEN HE WAS SEVEN YEARS OLD. HE EDITED AND REVISED THE HEATH MEMOIRS FROM HIS

OWN MEMORY TO RECONSTRUCT A VIVID HISTORY OF THE OLD PIONEER DAYS OF SALEM TOWNSHIP. HE WAS BORN ON A FARM CALLED "ELTROSS" A NAME COINED FROM THE SURNAMES OF HIS MOTHER AND FATHER. MR. TUTTLES ARTICLES ON NATURE SUBJECTS APPEARED IN THE STAR OVER A PERIOD OF TWENTY FIVE YEARS. HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE AUDUBON SOCIETY'S EXECUTIVE BOARD FOR A NUMBER OF YEARS. HE GAVE MANY LECTURES IN MUNCIE AND BEFORE ORGANIZATIONS AROUND THE STATE. FOR THREE YEARS HE PUBLISHED SKETCHES KNOWN AS " THE DELAWARE COUNTY BIRD AND NATURE LETTERS ". HE ALSO WORKED WITH MRS. ZULA M. VALENTINE TO ESTABLISH BIRD STUDY COURSES IN THE MUNCIE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

BORN IN DELAWARE COUNTY THE SON OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH (ROSS) TUTTLE PIONEER RESIDENTS OF THE COUNTY.

HIS GROCERY STORE OPERATED FOR OVER TWENTY YEARS AT THE CORNER OF KILGORE AVENUE AND CHARLES STREET. LATER HE WORKED FOR WESTERN UNION COMPANY. HE DIED IN HIS SLEEP AT HIS HOME ON SUNDAY SEPTEMBER 23,1945.

FOR THE READERS INFORMATION : THERE MAY BE OBVIOUSLY MISSPELLED WORDS IN THE TEXT. THE GRADUATE STUDENT TYPING THE FINAL DRAFT WAS INSTRUCTED TO COPY THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS AS THEY APPEARED TO MAINTAIN AUTHENTICITY OF THE PAPERS.

Hurley C. Goodall
Visiting Scholar
Center for Middletown Studies
Ball State University
Muncie,Indiana 47306
January 1,2001

ECKHART PUBLIC LIB.
8401 9100 116 826 1

Eckhart Public Library

603 S. Jackson Street Auburn, IN 46706
Phone: 925-2414

Patron is responsible for all
material borrowed.